Almost Loved.
Passmore, Emma
Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); Jan 1863; 21, American Periodicals

## Almost Foved.

BY EMMA PASSMORE.

It was a glorious autumn day when it came to me—the beautiful dream of my life—the short-lived moment of exquisite rapture which thrills and pains every loving woman's heart.

I was sitting with my sister Nathalie in the vari-colored forest, looking up dreamily through the green boughs, just tinged with their golden and crimson flushings, and thinking, as all young girls will, of their future—that future which in fancy knows only rose-colored tints, and visions of gladness, when angel-eyes look lovingly down upon us, and life seems beautiful as a poet's dream. As I was saying, we were sented together, Nathalie and I—she with her bright, sparkling eyes, and roguish smile—that smile which haddhe power to deepen into one of the loftiest scorn or the most expressive ten-

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

derness. Very beautiful was my sister Nathalie, and I worshipped her with a kind of wild idolatry-I, who was so plain-so very plain. Her eyes were of that clear transparent color so seldom seen-a deep, dove-like hue, which sometimes seemed darkly, beautifully blue, and at others of the most intense midnight Her hair, of purplish-black, fell in darkness. glossy curls around her snowy shoulders, almost veiling the slender waist. Her cheeks and lips were the rich glow of carnations, and from the glance of the mysterious eyes, in the impatient tap of the little foot, you read the pride of heart which belonged by right to my sister Nathalie. By right, I say; for was she not the queen of our household, the idol of our parents? and was not her queenly crown set with stars of love-priceless jewels, which numberless manly hearts had wasted upon her? Yes, wasted; for Nathalio as yet had never loved. I think sometimes she pitied; but as she said to me that day, when I ventured to expostulate with her on her coquettish actions-

"Minnie, little sister, is it my fault; or, rather, is it not man's nature to love the beautiful, both in nature and art ?- and you see there is a little of both about me; and, pray, tell me, why they should not bow at my shrine as well as at any other? Poor fellows! they cannot help it, and the most of them have so much assurance that it leaves no room for pity."

"But, noble hearts have also bowed at your warmly, shrine, dear sister; priceless jewels have been laid at your feet, which no woman need have, that which I would do for any one in distress, been ashamed to accept. Oh, can you throw away all that is worth living for? Now, tell. me truly, sister, have you never loved-never felt one touch of the tender passion?"

"Never, sweet little mentor."

"Arrived at the mature age of twenty-one years, and have never loved !"

"Oh, yes, I forgot, little sister. You know that beautiful hat that papa brought me from continued. Now York the other day? Well, I was standing? before the looking-glass, trying it on, and it looked so sweet and becoming, that I posi- as she, as he spoke, and yet there was deep tively fell in love with-myself. But that is nothing new, you know; for all Briardale says her. Had he not done so, he would have that my heart is cold as an icicle, and that I been the first who had looked upon her witham a confirmed self-worshipper. I never did out admiration. And he was her equal almost love-never want to-never will. Oh, yes, I in beauty. Rich waves of golden-brown hair do love you, little preacher-just a little bit; curled round the broad forchead, contrasting that is, if you wont scold so much, and let me strangely with the laughing, jetty eyes bedo as I please. Tra, la, la!"

And the heedless girl went dancing off, gay flush on his cheek; but it was in the calm

as a butterfly, singing and gathering flowers as she went. Every little while her light laugh broke upon my ear, and I knew that she was thinking over many tableaux, in which her unfortunate lovers had figured conspicuously. All at once I heard a scream, loud, long and piercing. That voice chilled my heart's blood. for it was my sister Nathalie's. Rising, I hurried as fast as I could to the spot; but my progress was slow, for I was lame, dear reader, for life. Parting the thick green boughs, a sight met my eyes which curdled the blood in my veins. There stood my beautiful sister, with a poisonous snake coiling round her slender ankle, and its deadly fangs raised, just ready to strike. I sprang forwards with desperate energy, determined to wrench it away, though it should cost me my life, when a strong hand was laid firmly on my arm, and a young man sprang forwards, clenching a knife in one hand, while, by a quick movement, he seized the snake with the other, and cut it loose. Ere I could find voice to speak my terror, the mangled monster lay writhing at our feet. My sister was very pale, and I thought that I had never seen her look more lovely. The mocking spirit haddeparted from her beautiful eyes, and in its place was one of the most intense gratitude. She gave him her hand, murmuring-

"I cannot find words to thank you, for you have saved my life."

He took the little hand, and pressed

"I do not ask thanks, fair lady, for doing and which was no inconvenience to myself."

I saw that my sister was vexed, for she bit her red lips, and the color mounted to her transparent cheek, and slightly tinged the broad, white brow. There was something strange in his manner, I thought; could he have heard of her flirting proclivities ?"

"Your name is Nathalie Summerfield?" he

"Yes; and yours-"

"Is Reginald Vernon." He looked proud admiration in the gaze with which he regarded neath. There was a delicate, almost girlish

almost touching, in its expression. I stood apart, half shaded by a friendly clump Heaven. I had given my heart unasked, unof bushes, a new, strange feeling, struggling \sought; but it mattered little, for life had at my heart; for in that hour my guardian unfolded to me its full fruition. I was in a angel had turned over a new page in my life's beautiful garden; the flowers of love and

record: I felt for the first time that I loved affection were blooming around me-blossoms and hopelessly. Oh, how gladly would I have of hope were hanging from the trees, and

felt the poisonous snake coiling around me, to \ wave after wave of music came floating on the have received one look of love, or even pity distance; but I did not care to reach forth my from him. But I stood alone and unnoticed, hand to pluck the flowerets, for I felt it would while he scated himself by my sister's side, be useless; they would soon wither in my

and they both indulged in a strain of light con- \ grasp. As we neared the house, I slid my versation; for Nathalie had entirely recovered hand from his arm, and fled round to my from her fright, and was her gay self again. It & favorite arbor, for they were still talking in a seemed in that half hour that I lived days, so strain of light badinage, and I felt that I would intenso, so strange, were the new feelings that 15 not be missed. experienced. There was much of pain in them, for I bitterly reflected that love could not be for such as me; and yet, I would not exchange Svisitor at our farm-house.

"Minnie! Minnie! where are you?" walked towards them with a painful con- her frequent fits of abstraction, from which sciousness of inferiority, which I always felt? when in the presence of my sister and that of moonlight night I waked to see her walking a stranger. Mr. Vernon arose, extending his jour room with clasped hands, and murmuring hand with a smile-"And this is Minnie Summerfield," he

before me.

"I feel almost acquainted already, for I have heard so much of you at my uncle Vernon's, where I have been staying for the last few days. Fred and Fannie are enthuslastic in your praise, and say that every

little child in Briardale knows and loves you." "Yes Minnie is a regular divinity-the best little sister in the world. I don't know how she manages to be so awful good all the time. for I am sure it would kill me positively to be so

one hour at a time," laughingly said Nathalie.

He turned towards her with a half-amused

homeward. I cannot describe to you our walk ! natural arbor, and concealed me from the view home through the grand old woods-cannot of passers-by, while I indulged in those reve-

write to you the peans of triumphant music ries so kindred to my nature. I was startled singing through my brain, and flooding my from my dreams by approaching footstops, soul with rapture; but such emotions when and carnest voices, coming nearer and neareronce felt, are never forgotten. Looking back the voices of Reginald and his uncle Vernon,

expression on his countenance, but it sobered into one of carnest thought as he offered each

through years of pain and sorrow, on the but was relieved by seeing them pause a few hours which knew them, they come to us as feet from me, at the foot of a large clm, while

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

wastings from an "Araby the blest." Leaning they continued their conversation.

twining a wreath of crimson leaves and

We had wandered out as was our custom, in the wild-wood, each not knowing whither the other had gone. Seating myself on a grassy mound, behind a ledge of rocks, I commenced

of us an arm, and we proceeded on our way autumn flowers. The branches wove above a

ment. Reginald had not visited us for a week, and daily my sister's check grew paler and thinner.

asking me to accompany her. Oh, how my heart yearned towards my idolized sister, and mourned in secret over her seeming estrange-

key to hers. What was very unusual, sho would take long walks by herself, never

I his presence, I noticed when we were alone, she would start with a sigh; and one starry words of endearment-" Reginald! dear Reginald!" I then know how deep was that love, for through my own heart I had obtained the

for though she was still wild and reckless in

Reginald Vernou became an almost daily

I was aroused by my sister's voice, calling-

mouth that his principal beauty lay, for there on the arm of him who had first opened the was something in spite of the firm lines, sweet. I flood-gates of my young heart, life seemed

and gave me a deeper insight into her nature,

alas! how mockingly lay its golden sands at last. Perhaps love made me more watchful,

peopled with angels, and earth became almost

Nathalio sang. them for those of an hour before. I had rode, and talked with him by the hour, and I reached the El Dorado of woman's life; yet, saw that my gay sister's heart was touched

will envy you-one that any man might well be proud of. Besides, she has an independent fortune in her own right, which, joined to what her father will be able to leave her, will make her quite an heiress. You know we old men always look at these things. Better win her-that is, if you can: but I promise you

"I can't think how you can make any

"It is true the elder has been

She is a glorious creature, my

comparison between the sisters," resumed the

somewhat of a coquette; but she will settle

boy, and will make a wife that half the world

elder Vernon.

down in time.

no easy task, for scores have failed in that direction, both in city and country." "You know, uncle, that I do not care for wealth; I have enough to satisfy me, and when I marry, I want a wife in the true sense of the word, and must confess that I prefer at present quiet little Minnie, with her soft gray eyes and wavy brown hair, to her more brilliant sister. She makes me think of a sweet wild rose-bud, or a modest violet. just gemmed with morning dew." "Tut, tut! none of your poetry for me, my boy; I don't understand it; but, take my word for it, you'd better marry a wife that went disgrace you—one that you went he

thought of it yet, for I am afraid she either dislikes or fears me, and I can seldom get a chance to speak more than a word to her. She is either very shy, or else don't fancy your humble servant; so don't be uneasy, "Well, I am glad of it; it would be a pity for your attractions to be thrown away on a girl like her; besides, she is lame,"

ashamed to introduce to your fashionable

would tire of her in a week; you surely

don't mean to propose to her?"

Why, that plain little thing! you

"The lameness is scarcely perceptible now; but, let us change the subject, for you know I "Yes, yes; you were always a contrary

will choose my own wife, anyhow." fellow, like myself; but I trust you will choose

my little favorite, Nathalie, for-"

The remainder of the sentence was lost to me. as they turned and passed on in the opposite direction. I felt weak and faint from excess He then had thought of me-even

now, almost loved me; for I noticed the deep tenderness with which he spoke my name. Oh, could the deep feelings of my heart but be returned in all their fulness, life would be an

He seated me by his side on the porch, and "Why, I certainly have not seriously holding my hand with gentle firmness, called,

felt his keen eyes reading my face, which

flushed in spite of myself; but I thought of

Nathalic, and by a desperate effort, subdued

other side, weeping bitterly, The thought flashed across me in a moment. heard all. Her tears moved me painfully, it being the first time I had seen her weep since

Nathalie loved him with all her passionate

nature, and I, should be even dare to wed

me, would only be a disgrace to him. The thought was madness. No, I would rather

suffer years of anguish, than bring him one

pang of pain. I threw myself back on the turf, with mixed feelings of joy and sorrow,

and in doing this, I caught, through an opening in the rocks, a glimpse of Nathalie on the

her childhood. "My darling sister, thou hast always been loved, and to thee I owe the tenderest-almost the only love which bath brightened my pathway. I will not stand in thy way now," I

murmured to myself-"it is happiness enough

to the house. My resolve was taken. I would

leave my home, and go to my aunt Esther's,

with whom I had always been a favorite, and

knew that she at least would welcome me gladly.

Entering the yard, I was met by the outstretched hand of Reginald, who had preceded

I arose, and passed with noiseless footsteps

to know that he has almost loved me."

me. "Good evening, Minnie! Are we never going to be friends? Floyd and Fannie are complaining dreadfully that I keep you from uncle's. Now, tell me that I have not done so." himself my father confessor. Though they were only trivial questions that he asked, I

all outward emotion, as I replied- . "You must think yourself of a great deal of consequence, Mr. Reginald. I have little time left for visiting, as I leave for P--- in a week."

"Going away!-you going away! Why, Minnie, this is sudden-unexpected. What shall we all do without you, and how long do

you remain?" "Perhaps forever," trembled on my lips; but a sudden faintness seized me, and I would have

fallen, had not his strong arm sustained me. "Why, Minnie, child, how white you are! The night air is not good for you. I will bid you good evening, and you must take care of yourself-darling "

He murmured the last word half uncon-

Eden indeed. But there came a reaction; sciously to himself, but how it sent the lava tide

Mr. Reginald; stay-good-night." I passed in, and went quickly up to my bedroom, and sat down by the open window, looking out upon the calm, starry night-so peaceful, so pure-so different from my wildlythrobbing heart. Long through the evening I heard them singing as of old, and their merry voices jarred strangely on my o'er-I know that Nathalic was strained nerves. now in truth bent on winning him, and that night I prayed that she might succeed; that, though it should crush all the life from my tortured heart, my darling sister might be happy. Yes, there God gave me strength to pray that prayer. Have you ever felt that all most precious might be yours, and yet you dared not grasp it? That love-unbounded love awaited you-a cup of nectar, held by unseen hands to your lips, and yet you dared not drink from it? An Eden, with its rosecrowned hills and grassy fields, and yet you had not the power to enter? Kneeling, praying for her, with form bathed in silvery moonbeams, I realized this in all its fulness. Long I wrestled with myself, feeling the dark clouds still o'ershadowing me-the stormy billows of sorrow rolling o'er me, till at last it seemed as if half the bitterness was taken away-peace folded its wings o'er my heart, and, like a weary child, I fell asleep. Sweet dreams came to me of glorious music and white-browed angels, while one more beautiful than the rest laid his hand on my forchead, and murmured-"All is well! all is well! Child, it is only through suffering and tribulation that we can enter into the courts of the Most High." Morning dawned in all its beauty, but for me there was no rest. Henceforth I felt that action, unwearied action alone could ease the gnawing at my heart-strings; yet she must be happy, my idolized one, my glorious sister, cost what it might. Gradually I schooled myself to look upon her future. I saw her joyously radiant, arrayed in her bridal robes, standing before the marriage altar, and he was by her side. He who I felt might have been mine, had I so willed it. I painted her as the Alas! he never could be proud of me. Oh!

rushing through my veins.

but I checked him, with-

close for an instant, and seemed about to speak,

"See! there is Nathalie. You must not go,

Nathalie and I had spent together ere we both knew the fullest awakening of woman's life. Bidding a fond adieu to the trees and flowers, the clinging vines and trellised bowers, I was preparing to depart, when a hand parted the grape-vines and Reginald Vernon stood before "Out among your sister spirits, the birds and flowers, Miss Minnie. They will miss you, I think. Do you know I sometimes think they hold communion"-He did not finish the sentence, for a large nosegay fell at our feet. and Nathalie appeared at the entrance, radiantly beautiful. "Write to me, will you, little Minnie?" He bent his head till his brown curls almost touched my darker ones, and his breath fanned my check. "Do you know that I have penetrated your nom de plume-know to whom we are indebted for the sweet songs with which your sister and I have whiled away many happy hours, and that I would prize a correspondence with the author very much." "Certainly, I will answer all letters addressed to me by friends," I answered, coldiv. "Good bye!" He released my hand quickly, and made room for my sister as I passed from the arbor.

He held my hand 'no, I was so plain, so hopelessly plain.

week passed swiftly by in preparations for my departure, and at last the morning for

leave-taking came. I was arrayed in my

travelling dress, standing in the little arbor

that I had loved so much, where I had come

to take a last look at familiar scenes, that

perhaps I might not gaze upon again for

years, and think upon the happy hours which

Tho

A few days found me in the city of Pamid new scenes, trying to forget my life's great bitterness. To my Aunt Esther all had been revealed, for suffering herself from an early disappointment, I knew that there in her kind heart I could find rest and sympathy. She was my father's youngest sister, and had never married. In early youth she must

have been very levely, for at the age of forty

lation, and have ascended on the heavenly

she was still a noble looking woman. dark waving hair was smoothed plainly back in glossy bands from a brow of marble whiteness, and the hely spiritual eyes had in them a look of heaven. Around the full red lips there lingered a smile of wondrous sweetness. and yet it was one born of suffering, which

happy wife, presiding over his splendid mansion, surrounded by hosts of admiring friends, the cynosure of all eyes, and he too was there, only lingers on the countenances of those who have passed through the deep waters of tribu-

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

pride beaming from every noble feature.

side. Hers was a loveliness more to be felt than described, and pen or pencil were powerless to portray the matchless beauty of my Aunt Esther.

On making her my confidante she confided to me her own heart-history, reserving only as I had done the name of the loved and lost one. Separated by pride and misunderstanding—which so often bars from each other young and loving hearts—their lives had drifted far apart. He had married, and she still remained true to her first and only love. How I honored her for it.

It came at last, the news that I so much dreaded yet wished to hear. They were "engaged," so Nathalio wrote, and aunt and I must be at Briardale the coming week to assist in preparations for the wedding.

"Reginald Vernon, how strange!" I heard my aunt murnur as she read the letter. "So that was his name, poor child!" she said, stroking my hair, "it has been an unfortunate name for both of us."

"Oh aunt, I cannot, cannot go!" She pressed her warm lips to my forchead ere she said.

"Minnie, would you pause now in your selfsacrifice. Do you not know that it is only through suffering we grow strong and arrive at the true perfectness of life?

"Such natures as ours can bear almost anything, but you have truly said 'it would kill Nathalie to see her first idol broken and laid in dust at her feet.' Even if you have acted unwisely it is too late to repent now, dear child. Let us kneel and pray for God to give us strength."

Oh! the power of that prayer; the incense fell upon my soul like dew on parched flowerets, and my heart learned there to lay its burden of care on the bosom of God.

I arose, strengthened and purified, ready to take up the burden of life again without a murmur. Preparations were soon made for our departure to Briardale, and we were on our homeward journey. I cannot write with what delight my father greeted his pet sister, and even I, plain and neglected as I had always been, was welcomed home with joy from my year's absence.

Autumn again had put on her robes of crimson and gold, and the dry leaves rustled beneath our tread, as Aunt Esther and I pursued our way to the familiar haunts that she had known in girlhood. Arm in arm we walked to-

gether 'neath the maple boughs, and talked of our future;—she laying plans for my advancement, and I listening, for we should always live together, aunt said. Reginald and Nathalie had also wandered out to enjoy the beautiful scenery, and we came near them ere we knew it, seated on a grassy bank, subdued from their old mirthfulness at thought, no doubt, of the approaching solemn rites which were to unito them forever.

"How beautiful!" burst from my aunt's lips, as she gazed on the pair; and beautiful truly they were, he with his deep thoughtful eyes and noble presence, and she so full of life and happiness, with the rich carnations brightening on her cheeks, and deep love beaming from every feature.

But list! what step is that in the undergrowth of bushes behind them. My heart stood still as I saw a stooping, crouching figure almost at her side, but my tongue was dumb with terror. Too late! too late! to warn them—the report of a pistol was heard. The ball had entered my sister's heart, and she lay bleeding and dying on the turf.

"So die, false one!" a hoarse voice shouted.
"Did you think after destroying so many hearts to enjoy happiness yourself," and ere the palsied hand of Reginald could arrest the mad speaker, another report was heard, and the murderer and the murdered lay dead at our feet.

Swiftly was the news borne to the agonized household, but my parents regarded the messenger with a cold, stony gaze-they wept not, for their agony was too deep for tears. And there lay Francis Devereaux, a rejected lover of Nathalie's, whom she had lured on till his love became almost madness,-there he lay with her picture on his heart, and his hands stained with her young life-blood; truly his was a bitter revenge! leaving a blight as it did o'er all our family circle. In all that agonized household. Aunt Esther along was calm and collected; she passed among us like a ministering angel, speaking words of comfort, and binding up the bleeding hearts.

Reginald sat alone in the library with a face like marble, seeming to shun the presence of every one.

"Poor boy! how he does suffer!" I heard my mother say, "and to-day they were to have been married. I trust his father will come soon, for perhaps his presence will soften his stony grief."

illiar haunts that she had Thus my parents' sympathy was given only Arm in arm we walked to- to Reginald; they thought not of me, crushed

Reginald's mother had died ere he learned to lisp her name, but his surviving parent, as soon as news came of the dreadful uffliction, hastened to the scene of sorrow.

in spirit as I was by the loss, for oh! how I

He came, a noble looking man, with deep blue eyes and dark wavy hair, in which a few threads of silver were faintly scattered.

did not resemble Reginald, save in the expressive mouth and the rare smile which had such a touch of sadness in it.

"May I look at your sister?" he asked, after we had conversed a few moments together, for the rest had abandoned themselves to their wild grief, and could not see a "Poor Reginald! poor boy! his turn has come to drink from life's bitter cun.

God alone can comfort him now." I led the way to the upper room, where they had robed her for the grave in her bridal dress of rich satin and lace and wreath of orange blossoms, for this was to have been her bridal day. Poor Nathalie.

"How beautiful!" he murmured, as he laid his hand on her icy forehead. "So lovely in death, what must she have been in life. young to die! what a sad lot! and yet it is better than mine, to live on with blighted hopes and broken affections through long weary

suffering that we arrive at perfect peace." I heard a stifled sob, and turning saw my aunt with her back towards us in the recess of a window weeping bitterly. It was the first time that I had seen her mourning for the dead, though I knew that she oft wept in secret. Striving to gain her composure, and seeing she

years. My child, I see that you also have suf-

fered, but remember that it is only through

was perceived, she came forward towards us and pressed round on the opposite side of the coffin. "This is Mr. Vernon aunt"-their eyes met.

" Esther!"

"Paul!"

"And is it thus we meet after long, long years!"

There was a clasping of hands-one holy kiss, and I passed quickly out, for I know that my Aunt Esther's heart had at last found rest. We laid her away in her girlish beauty, my

darling sister Nathalie, with the little hands folded over the still, white bosom, and the dark curls lying motionless on the satin pilsince that dreadful day; it seemed as if a that we are truly blessed. wide gulf lay between us, and after the body ? was laid to rest he took his departure for a far >

And so I have found a home with those I love best, and my weary spirit folded its troubled wings, and I at last have found peace.

distant land; but in the older Mr. Vernon I

found that sympathy which a father had never

given, yet perhaps it was because I was such

a favorite with my aunt, for they seemed now

almost inseparable, and she, oh! how radiant

bride was still in mourning, and though

youthful in appearance, was no longer young.

but it was a union of souls both for earth and

choicest blessings to rest on Uncle Paul and

Aunt Esther. . "You will go with us," they

said, when about to depart on their wedding

tour: but no! I could not, for I felt it my duty

to remain with my parents, who drooped daily

beneath their dreadful affliction. In a year 1

followed my broken-hearted mother to the

grave, and my father did not long survive her;

but they lived long enough to return my affec-

tion in all its fulness, and I became loved as

"You must come to us," my uncle wrote,

"you will be our child now, little Minnie.

Poor lamb! how tired, how weary you must be

of your life-struggles. We will be your father

and mother, and you shall never leave us

oven Nathalio nover had been.

How fervently I prayed for God's

There was a quiet wedding in our parlor a few months after my sister's burial.

she looked in her new happiness.

heaven.

again."

From my heart's fulness have I written, and again take up life's refrain, which is not all of sorrow. The chaplet of fame has been placed almost unsought around my brow; but what care I for fame. The laurel leaves and fragrant flowers can nover satisfy a woman's loving heart; and there are times when I cannot still its wild throbbings. 'Tis well he is not here, else it might betray me. I sit in my

little room with the firelight painting fanciful

pictures on the wall, and playing hide and

seek among the crimson curtains. The time once was when I dreamed that my life's happiness was forever wrecked, yet still there is much worth living for. I sit here, thinking how much good we can do in the world, and in doing so only make our heavenly life the brighter-how many widows and orphans there are to be succored-how many hearts to the comforted, and bleeding wounds to be bound Reginald and I had scarcely spoken up. Ah! yes, it is only in living for others

It has been a month since I wrote the fore-

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

going, and oh! what changes a month can bring. To-day my soul is singing psalms of thanksgiving, and I feel that I am almost too happy, so richly am I blessed, for that which I scarcely dared to hope for is mine—Reginald's love.

He came to us just three weeks ago, after three years' absence. There was a constraint in our intercourse, an avoiding of each other, which I saw pained my aunt and uncle very much; but I could not help it, for I feared lest he should read my secret.

It was in the quiet hush of the twilight that my aunt came to me just one week ago, and placing her arm around me, said.

"I saw how it would end, Minnie, Reginald was talking of leaving us again, so I told him all, and in return he has told me that he loved you better than you ever dreamed—has always loved you. Minnie, the best part of your life shall not be wasted as mine has been. See, Reginald whits to hear the assurance from your own lips that he is really loved."

We were left alone together, and oh! the fulness of that hour, when heart spoke back to heart, and each felt that its weary pilgrimage was over. Yes, I at last have found rest, and when spring comes with her mantle of green and coronal of flowers, I have promised to be his wife. Wife! Oh! what a holy name! how full of golden promise the life spread out before me! God grant to make me worthy of it!

I have just finished writing, and Reginald has taken up the manuscript and read the title.

"Why have you written almost, why not scholly loved? for surely none can be truer, deeper, holier than ours, strengthened as it is by time and sorrow—is it not so, Minnie?"

Grandma's Conquest. M'LLE CAPRICE Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); Feb 1863; 21, American Periodicals

### Grandma's Conquest.

BY M'LLE CAPRICE.

"I'm sorry I can't invite you to dinner, old fellow, because it is a sort of solemn observance-a sacred rite of inhospitality, nobody being allowed to be present but the family connection; but they will all be delighted to se you in the evening, and I have some charming cousins, I assure you."

"Yes; I was just about to ask if age was a necessary qualification for admission into your ancient circle. Have I ever seen your cousins, Ned, and are they likely to trouble me with their attentions, bashful as I am, you know?" "Not much, I should say. Carrie Atherton is of your elegantés; she will expect you to pay the attention, and a great deal of it. There are four Fannings, all pretty, and all shy; Mary and Julia Davenport, splendid women, both, much admired abroad; Fanny Dana;

"Sweet name!"

ugly, but smart, Emily Fay."

"Desperately sweet, but none of your business; a sweet that shall be guarded with stings. I say, sir, no poaching on my manor, if you please. I expect to be engaged to her myself before the evening is out-so, beware! If you want to enter the family, try somebedy else. And last, but not least, my chief favorite and ally, Kate Lovering."

"Deliver me from Kates! A set of romping hyenas! That name always plays the very deuce with a girl; it is sure to make them either flirt or hoyden, and generally both. have suffered too much from them already, and have vowed a vow never to know one again. With all due respect to your cousin, your family connection is safe from me on that score; and can't I avoid being presented to her?"

"Very well; just as you please. Not that she would look at you-a perfect little princess, and the flower of the family-she would make you repent and retract your infidelities very soon, I fancy.

" No doubt. Heaven forbid!"

"And now, farewell; for I go. It seems barbarous to leave you in this barn of a hotel, and in ignorance of the sublime venison, the glorious turkey, the divine ducks, and the superhuman plum-pudding of my Aunt Mary's Christmas table; but the fiat has gone forth, and I am compelled to partake of them

here, a glass of wine, and a cigar." And Ned Holland, reluctantly leaving his friend alone, walked over to his Uncle James's, rather uncomfortable with the sense of inhospitality he felt in obeying the strict rules that existed against the introduction of any strangers into the family circle at the Christmas Eve feast, The circle in itself was large enough; the ramifications of relationship embraced half a county, and it was a time-honored observance, dictated by convenience no less than custom, that only "the family connection" should sit down to Mr. James Holland's bountiful board on the day before Christmas, and inaugurate the festivities with a yearly meeting, from which none liked to be absent, and which had grown to be almost like the Scottish "gathering of the clan." On this particular occasion, Ned had hoped that the regulation would be relaxed in favor of the friend he had brought down with him to share the hospitalities of that kindly mansion; but, on broaching the subject to his respected relatives, in the midst of their warm welcome to himself, he found the usual calm opposition made to his request.

"Your Uncle James wouldn't hear of such a thing," said his Aunt Mary, as she brought him cake and wine. "It is against the rules, my dear boy, and musn't be, though I am sorry to refuse you. But you know I am always glad to see your friends at any other time, and shall insist on his coming here this evening; there will be other company then, and I should like both of you to stay over the holidays; all the girls will be here, and you will enjoy it, I think."

Various pairs of eyes, black, brown and blue, which had looked rebelliously at kind Aunt Mary, while she refused the first invitation, brightened again as she gave the last two, and accompanied them with a meaning smile at her nephew, and Miss Emily Fay, also present. The young lady's cheeks wore the precise hue of "celestial rosy red" that Ned could have wished, and blushing himself more than is expected of a lawyer, he hastily departed with her to greet the rest of the "extensive family connection," and lament, as his cousins loudly called upon him to do, the absence of grandma from this annual meeting, which was a matter of disappointment to everybody.

"Too bad, that grandma can't come," cried all her indignant young descendants, expectant of the lavish gifts of toys and confectionery "Say no more, say no more, Ned; I shall get cthat always came with their beloved ancestor. through the time very well, with a good dinner > And, "Very provoking of Aunt Bell," complained the elder branches, who desired her young officer, killed in battle, before he left presence from less selfish motives, while her her as a legacy to the fond guardianship of his own sons and daughters, nephows and nieces, wife's mother. gathered from many different places to see with her youngest son, Uncle John; Kate lived

loss more deeply and more quietly. in the drawing-room at Uncle James's, his eldest son. But grandma was a fully appreciated blessing to her young descendants, who loved her with devotion. She had been ! very lovely in her youth, and her portrait, visiting at her son's house. curls had turned snow-white, and the fine eyes? body stops me." were slightly dimmed, but the spirit and grace \( \) Who could stop Kate?

among the bereaved descendants, thus deprived ? So the distrait Ned, already looking up and looked at her age, eighteen, and, allowing for im being reserved for the evening.

of anxiety and trouble.

her, and finding the greatest pleasure of their there too, and had come as unwilling repreannual reunion in her mild presence, felt the sentative of his absent family, and the messenger of unwelcome tidings at which nobody was Grandfather was only a faint memory to more disappointed than herself, who had been his elder grand-children, a legend to the much disgusted of late with the attention younger, who were only acquainted with him cancted for the imaginary ailments of a very through the picture of a fine, fresh-looking \stout, very ugly, and very cross baby, that had gentleman, in a Colonel's uniform, which hung completed the list of its outrages by keeping its revered grandma at home, and disappointing a great number of people.

So now grandmother lived

"But, I will tell you what I am going to do, Cousin Ned," said she, winding up an account of her injuries-"I am grandma's deputy; I representing a beautiful little creature on have brought all her presents to distribute; horseback, in a riding habit and cap, with long and, better than that, I've brought her dress plumes, was greatly admired by modern artists, and cap, and bought a white false front, and I She was still intend myself to appear as grandma, 'for this charming in her old age, though the brown 'night only,' if you will help me, and if no-

Not Uncle James. which had rendered her so fascinating in early who found it sufficient warrant for the young life, years could not destroy. Her manner, of edeputy's assumption that his mother had conold-school courtesy, gentle, dignified, and sented to the frolic, and sent her joking orders winning, was admired by strangers only less that all due respect should be rendered to than by her disappointed grand-children, who her representative; nor Aunt Mary, who had long looked forwards to her appearance as junpacked the well-known black satin dress, the crowning attraction of the yearly festival. white crape cap and collar, and delicate lace But Aunt Bell's very young baby had chosen inittens, in which granding always appeared. to be ill of some infant disorder, which had from Kate's trunk, and pardoned the jest she not only delayed its presentation to its new had at first thought so irreverent as she gently cousins, but had also kept at home its fond laid by these tokens of her approval of her mamma and dear, kind grandma, who gave up darling's plan; while the other grave authe great pleasure of the family meeting to thorities, being won over by Kate's coaxing comfort the baby's parents through this time and caressing, began to see in it a very amusing episode, and to anticipate the delight of Great was the dissatisfaction that prevailed their disappointed children.

of her society, but most indignant of all, was down the long saloon for Emily, readily con-Miss Kate Lincoln Lovering, grandma's special sented to further the scheme with his best pet and favorite, only daughter of her only assistance, and forgot the joke he had in store daughter, long since dead, and inheritor of for her, which came out all in due time at the her maiden name and maiden beauty. She was dinner-table, where Miss Kate appeared in said to look exactly as Grandma Holland had beer own character, her personation of grandthe different style of dress and coiffure, was young gentleman's devotion to his dinner and certainly very like the lovely equestrian of the to his fair neighbor—about equally divided in picture, and very like the ancestral beauties in his affections—had been a subject of great. a host of old family portraits up stairs. She in-hamusement to the mischievous girl, whose own herited, too, grandmother's fascination of man- appetite for turkey was always secondary to ner, and winning sweetness, but being petted her love of the ludicrous, and in replying to and wilful, had added some traits of her own her laughing sallies, his wit brightened over to those of the maternal line, and had been his champagne to the point of repeating that thoroughly spoiled by her father, a dashing part of the morning's conversation which

personally concerned her, and Horace Derwent's speech, with such additions as his fancy suggested, to the amusement of the whole table, and the partial discomfiture of Miss Kate.

"I'll pay him off, the impertinent fellow!" she said to herself, "as sure as my name is Kate! A romping hyena, indeed—a flirt and a hoyden! and particularly begs not to be introduced! We shall see, sir!" and, with burning cheeks, and a head full of schemes of vengeance, she ran up stairs to prepare for her evening's appearance, wisely reserving her quarrel with Ned till a more convenient season, for she wanted him to paint in the wrinkles on her blooming face, as he had always done at their Christmas theatricals, where she played the cross aunts and heavy dowagers, while her less lovely and attractive consins took the more becoming dresses and rôles.

He was unceremoniously turned out of the room afterwards, and she was enrobed by the laughing girls in the rich, old-fashioned garments, which proved a world too wide for her round waist and pretty shoulders, for though grandma was a slender old lady, she loved ease and comfort more than her fair descend-But there are few difficulties in the feminine toilette that pins and patience cannot overcome, and when Ned was recalled, to put the finishing touches to his work, he insisted on bestowing a filial embrace on his beloved grandmother, and pressing a respectful kiss on her wrinkled cheek. Other cousins being admitted, fairly started at the well-known figure before them, with its snow-white curls beneath the crimped edges of the widow's cap, the brilliant dark eyes shining kindly behind the gold-bowed spectacles, the sweet, wrinkled face, half-hidden by these various accessories. the bent, slender figure, in its black satin robes of sweeping length and amplitude, bound at the wrists and neck with white crape and jet ornaments; grandma's own discreet watch, with the bunch of scals that had been grandfather's, a silver knitting sheath on her side, and her own little delicate hands, quite lost in black lace mittens, laid gently over her favorite work of a baby's lamb's wool sock. The little actress drew down her rosy upper lip over the pearls beneath, and imitated grandmama's low, cheerful voice; then, after submitting to the affectionate attentions of all the grown-up 5 young gentlemen, her cousins, who seized this ? opportunity, while she dared not resist, for

the arrears of kisses which she had denied for the past five years, she was led down stairs by the children, screaming with laughter, and yet half reverent of the figure that looked so much like their dear, absent relative.

They enshrined her in grandmother's own great arm-chair, where she proceeded to distribute her generous stock of gifts, amid the riotous mirth and enjoyment of the children, and the surprise and amusement of the elders. The scene was hardly over before the arrivals began, and the great drawing-rooms were soon filled with friends and acquaintances, who were duly presented to grandmother's deputy, as usually to herself, and though disappointed in her absence, keenly enjoyed the spirit and grace of her young representative's personation, and formed a pleased and admiring circle about her great chair.

Horace Derwent was the last; fashionably late, for he had feared to be too early, and punished his impatience by delay. An orphan, without home-ties or pleasures, he had a strong curiosity to see this family assembly, and longed to join in their gayety, but among the happy faces he felt an alien and a stranger; their mirth depressed and saddened him, and he begged his chaperon, Ned, for a few minutes in which to familiarize himself with the scene, before beginning the work They had halted in the little of introduction. bondoir, in which Grandma Holland's portrait was enshrined, separated from the long drawing-rooms by a set of silken curtains, and here Ned left him, the more readily as he saw Emily in the distance surrounded by a group of attentive gentlemen, and enjoying their society far too much for the comfort of her observant lover. He was gone some time, occupied in hovering on the edge of this lively group, skilfully dispersing it, and rendering generally uncomfortable those who persisted in staying, before he bethought himself of Horace, and returned to find him intent upon the portrait, which he was studying with admiring carnestness.

a silver knitting sheath on her side, and her side with the delicate hands, quite lost in black touched his shoulder. "What spirit and grace! lace mittens, laid gently over her favorite work of a baby's lamb's wool sock. The little with! Pity there are no such women now!" he actress drew down her rosy upper lip over the said, covering his confusion with a laugh, as pearls beneath, and imitated grandmama's low, cheerful voice; then, after submitting to the affectionate attentions of all the grown-up state bodies but cramps the minds and extinyoung gentlemen, her cousins, who seized this opportunity, while she dared not resist, for care in the case of those rude hoydens that fear of injuring her costume, to claim all

a charming face, such-"

heaven's sake spare me your raptures, and I'll | the well-set head, the fair, faded cheek, the introduce you to the original."

"Who? Where?"

"My grandmother."

"Oh, ah, yes," said Horace, drily, "a most delightful old lady, no doubt, but I should prefer something of a little more recent date."

"I thought you were disgusted with modern belles, but you shall see enough of them after Allons!" and he this presentation is over. dragged his reluctant friend, who dreaded to hehold the wreck of the fresh girlish beauty he had just been admiring, towards the high crimson-velvet arm-chair, standing like a throne at the end of the long apartment, and around which a crowd of gentlemen, young and old, were gathered, paying their lively homage to the old lady sitting in it, a little shaded from the glare of the great chandeliers, and listoning with a pleasant smile, while she plied the knitting work she held in her deli- his wandering look was interpreted by the cate laco-covered hands.

"My grandmother, Madam Holland, Mr. Horace Derwent."

The old lady looked up from her knitting with a start, and cast a sharp glance at Master Ned Holland, as she hastily acknowledged the low reverence of his friend. Horace could have sworn that a blush suffused the fine features turned towards him, as in the portrait, that the aged fingers trembled as they dropped the work they held, which he courteously restored with respectful zeal, and that a momentary expression of distress flitted over the still fair face before him, but the old lady quickly recovered her sweet placid dignity, and addressed him in a soft voice with rather imperfect articulation, which he attributed to the loss of her teeth.

"I look like some old love of hers, I suppose," thought Horace, as he took the place heside her, politely vacated by a young man who had been amusing her with his lively conversation a moment before, and found himself soon absorbed in the study of this fascinating old lady, listening with that gentle deference which always distinguished his manner to the aged, to every indistinct word she uttered in her sweet tremulous voice, and tracing a resemblance to the beautiful face in the other room, in the altered but graceful outlines before him. He found beauty still in the snow-white curls, once brown, that drooped over her temples, beauty in the dark arehod years could not take the music or the mirth-

ever see such sweet, sprightly attitudes, such eyebrows, and bright, kindly eyes beaming behind the glimmer of her glasses, beauty in "Oh Horace!" cries the injured Ned, "for the delicate skin, fine even in its wrinkles, in slender figure and small hands, and the perfect contour of her face, half concealed by the thick crimped frills of her cap and the great bow of white satin ribbon tied under her chin. He was sure she must have been in youth even more lovely than the artist had drawn her, more brilliant than the colors had depicted her, and he envied the old colonel who had lived in the proper time to woo and win this gracious creature.

He wondered if she had any female descendants who had inherited her charms, and his eyes wandered up and down the room in search of a younger copy of the lineaments he so much admired, but no such appeared. Handsome, dark-eyed belies, blue-eyed and fairhaired maidens, brown-tressed beauties in abundance appeared, but no successor to this ancestral leveliness, and he was sorry that too-attentive Ned as a sign of weariness, and that he was borne away to be presented to this fair cousin, and to talk to that, to promenade with one, and polks with another, and was finally honored with an introduction to the fair Emily herself, under all possible restrictions and beneath the eye of her watchful lover, but he felt no desire to disturb his friendship by any show of attention to his lady-love, who sat in the little boudoir, below the levely picture, and faded, to his eyes, into insipidity and plainness before its delicate and sparkling beauty.

The evening was far spent before he was again able to approach the crimson chair that enthroned its relies, and it was long after that he succeeded in penetrating the throng around it. The romping children, with hands full of toys and sweetmeats, who made the vicinity quite dangerous some time before, had been brought up in succession to kiss her, and been borne, shouting, off to bed, but their places were more than filled by a laughing, jesting crowd, whose evident admiration justified his own opinion of the aged beauty. he hovered on the edge of this merry group, vexed at his exclusion from their circle, and inability to understand the jest they enjoyed so much, he was electrified by hearing a sweet, clear laugh from the occupant of the chair, the very laugh that belonged to the joyous heroine of the picture, from which

even to join in the conversation with her, cousins; and while he was still brushing and were quite unavailing, but he could not be muttering, Horace stepped quietly into the mistaken in thinking that she had repeatedly open drawing-room, to spend his leisure exglanced at him with interest, and that she amining the picture he had so much admired was pleased with the respect and admiration the night before, and criticise its leveliness by his face expressed. When at last, the latest the glare of daylight. But he stopped on the there, the reluctant Ned was induced to come I threshold of the boudoir, to pass his hand over away, and they took their leave of their hosts, \{\rightarrow\} his eyes, and wonder if he still were dreaming and made their conge to the crimson throne, at sight of what seemed the fair original her-Horace could not resist raising the still beau- self, seated before it, the beautiful eyes fixed tiful hand to his lips, with affectionato rever- a upon their prototypes, the arch lips curved in ence that provoked a hearty laugh from the the same dimpled smile, the brown tresses inconsiderate Ned, and even seemed to make a drooping with as soft a grace, the pretty foot, faint glow in grandma's wrinkled checks, but the little hand, the clastic carriage, the ex-he strode away thinking how that little hand quisite figure, all there as if the ghost of that had seemed to tremble and falter in his hold. ¿girlish loveliness still haunted the spot where

"What a beautiful little coquette she must its memory was so fairly preserved, but for have been !" he exclaimed, and Ned woke all the modern dress which gave it a new charm

His efforts to obtain a second tête à tête, or 5 to repair his toilet before encountering his

had too much champagne," he said, and then the varying play of expression on that fair resuming his meditations, "I must look like? face, the shifting light in her eyes, the flitting some old lover of hers, yes, that's it; she has idimples and blushes on her cheek, the lashes never forgotten him!" and having, fortunately \( \) that drooped, and the lips that smiled, but the for the peace of the neighborhood, reached spell was broken by the creak of Ned's new their hotel, went to his room quite regardless boots approaching, and the living picture of the explosions of mirth that shook his com- ? sprang up and confronted the intruders with rade—whom he was accustomed to see under 5a chilling dignity, before which Horace stood some form of excitement after a party-to abashed, while the cooler Ned felt it not at all. dream of the septuagenarian beauty, and curso his fate in being born too late by two-plained. "Never mind being caught, child,"

the echoes with his shouts of laughter.

score years and ten.

walls of the house, and on the wrappings of the acquaintances together. few muffled figures that still moved about & The young lady was evidently very much among the debris of the battle, from one of combarrassed and was blushing beautifully, whom Ned immediately received the favor of the roses of her cheeks grew momentarily a well-directed ball, which extinguished his deeper under the shade of the fringed lashes, moustache and nestled in his fur collar, to which the admiring Horaco watched in subooze out presently in damp discomfort on his lime oblivion of politeness, till he saw sympglossy linen and new cravat. A loud shout stoms of their rising, and hurried into speech. from the attacking party greeted the success- \ "I hope we shall see your grandmother, ful shot, and "Kate, of course," thought this morning," he observed. Horace as they went in, glad that any mischief 5

during his visit.

of life and reality in his admiring eyes. Horace thought him intoxicated. "You've 5 He could have lingered forever watching "My cousin, Mr. Derwent," he kindly excondescendingly to the young lady, "you The next morning a brilliant sun shone in look very well in that wrapper, quite like the through the frost-work of the windows, and pricture, ch, Horace? and you will have plenty waked the indolent pair to rejoice over a of time to change it, for we shall stay all the fine fall of snow, which promised future sleigh- morning. Entertain Mr. Derwent now, while ing, and had driven the houseful of cousins I find the rest; you can talk about the porquite wild with anticipation before the friends (trait, he is quite wild on the subject. Ah, arrived there for a morning call. The court- and by the by, how's grandma?" and with a yard and grounds were scraped clean of snow, Sloud and long laugh Mr. Ned quitted the which had been liberally bestowed on the froom in search of his cousins, and left the new

The beauty, in great confusion, was underdetained her from joining the family group stood to murmur something about "indisposition," but her arch lips were beginning to They entered quietly without ringing, that quiver with a smile, and her eyes to sparkle the discomfitted Ned might have an opportunity \( \) with mischievous light. Determined to encourage these signs of returning confidence, when its object had disappeared; he was Horace continued-

"I am sorry to hear that she is indisposed. \( \)

I trust nothing serious?"

faintly; "over-exertion."

deed, but is a fresh baptism of beauty." He waited for an answer, but the young?

der in his hurry of ideas. not have forgotten-"

a reply," but none came. The young girl sat? porfectly silent, with downcast eyes, and blushing checks, before him, and answered respects.' It's on the card Miss Kate." only by the varying color and expression of her countenance, so lovely in her timidity and confusion that he could not but look and "A most delicate and modest little: creature," he thought, "one could hardly have expected with that coquettish face and: form, this awkward, no, this graceful embarrassment. Most fortunate conjunction of shyness with such bewitching beauty, enabling me to use my eyes without the rebuke of a conclusion the enchanted Horace fell to the contemplation of the tableau vivant which fortune had placed before him, with a thankful heart, and no thought of fatigue, till his friend returned with a troop of laughing girls, and the relieved beauty made her escape in the tumult that followed.

less dress and manner, his handsome face and figure could save him from the charge of being "A slight cold," said the young lady, a bore, preferred against him by a jury of young critics, who sat in judgment upon him "Ah, yes, very natural, though she looks after he left the house. He had made one too young still to be easily affected by such inquiry after "grandma" to be sure, but even causes, in spite of the delicacy of her appear-5 that joke he must utter as if it were the soberance. One cannot think of her as really aged; est earnest, and had prosecuted his inquiries it seems impossible that a creature so beauti-> after her health with mock solemnity that was ful should fade, nor has she faded as yet. To more like real. He had remained, too, with me, that clastic leveliness, so lightly touched his eyes mostly fixed upon "grandma's" porby Time, is rendered sacred by a newer and trait, which was very pretty no doubt, but not rager charm; 'ago cannnot wither her' in- generally considered by persons of his ago and sex as better worth looking at than her young grand-daughters, and with absurd affeclady seemed still struggling with her confu-5 tation had retired from the room with his face sion, and unable to speak, and he felt obliged towards it, and cast back a last glance as he to go on, though afraid of making some blun-? passed under the arch of the door. Ned found him no better when they returned to their "Pardon me, Miss Holland, I she must be hotel, and was glad that a furious snow storm, Miss Holland, being Ned's cousin, they are which darkened the air all the afternoon, nearly all Holland's except that Kate'] but gave him an excuse for sleeping till it was that picture," indicating the one he admired, time to dress for dinner, and escaping the "I was told last evening that it was your society of his abstracted companion, who grandmother's portrait, taken in early life; it braving wind and tempest set out upon a solimight be yourself; the resemblance is wonder- tary walk. An hour later, the young ladies colful. You were not present last evening, I lected in the parlors of Mr. James Holland's think, for I looked anxiously, I assure you, house, dropping their various pretences of among Mrs. Holland's descendants to find the occupation, rushed to the windows to see a inheritor of her grace and beauty, but I was a little boy bringing a bouquet, and arrived in unsuccessful; you were not there? I could the hall just in time to hear him say repeatedly to the waiter, "No, not for any of the young In Congressional parlance, he "paused for ladies, I tell you. For the old lady; Mr. Ned's grandmother, the gentleman said. 'For Mrs. Colonel Holland, with Mr. Derwent's The girls returned to the parlor with their prize, laughing, but half envious of the fair recipient, who regarded it with looks compounded of gratification and revenge. had half a mind to burn it but had not the heart, it was such a beautiful bouquet when taken from its wrappings, so fragrant, fresh and pure; yet she wished she had sent it back at once, with, or without an indignant message. It was so audacious of the fellow look from hers!" and with this philosophical, to send it! so mean of Ned to let him do it! she wondered how long he had guessed grandma's identity. Ned could nover keep a secret, and had probably told him at once, and she was a subject for their joint mirth! should have no peace now, during her visit; the mortifications had already begun with this morning's call, and the importment But he was not awakened from his dream staring and quizzing she had undergone, fel-

absent, distrait, stupid, and not even his fault-

Kate could have trampled the flowers under her avenging slippers. But their fragrant loveliness, or the admiration of her cousins, finally prevailed, and it was with considerable complacency that she bore them up to her room and deposited them on the little light stand by her pillow, to waft odors of Paradise through her dreams. If the donor could have seen the flowers he sent to enliven the sick chamber of the aged matron made welcome to Kate's virgin bower, praised by her rosy lips, and held in her white hands while she buried her levely face in their perfumed petals, as sweet a blossom as any there, perhaps this pleasing sight would have restored the temper of his nerves, and enabled him to hear with more flattering attention the plans of the gallant Ned, who awoke "like a giant re-

party as he made his toilette.

The two gentlemen returned to dine at the Holland mansion, where a large party was assembled, which however, lacked the pleasantest characteristics of the night before. The children were banished, to leave more room for the elders. Grandma's velvet chair was vacant, and her youthful likeness, the beautiful girl whom Horace had first seen in the morning, seemed to inherit also her honors and admirers, but her painful shyness with himself was exchanged for a hauteur and reserve that he could not understand. She was his neighbor at dinner, with an indiguant color burning on her cheeks, and a protest in her averted eyes, against the incomprehensible jokes Ned was constantly publishing at her other hand, and which she would not answer by a word. Her manner to her escort was both fearful and defiant, and Horaco tried, with a patience and gentleness of courtesy almost irresistible, to win her from her coldness, to confidence and case. He watched the rapid changes of her face and altered his conversation to suit it, as aptly as the mariner trims his sails or steers his course by the aspect of the sky; brilliant, pleasant, sensible, she could not but own his power-could not but feel that a master-hand skilfully disposed the topics he touched upon for her amuse-

sweeter mood than her own. was lighting up her face before they left the ing of a weary head upon a homely pillow, in table, but her evil genius, Ned, whispered a which we are fair or fine, rich or great, wise

towed by this insult! and the indignant. wittieism in her car, a laughing bevy of cousins surrounded her as they reëntered the parlors, and her repellant manner returned for the rest of the evening. When in the Christmas games they were thrown together, she was silent as death; when in the dancing her hand touched his, it was quickly withdrawn; and when he approached her to ask for "Miss Holland's next waltz," he received from her a brusque excuse, and from her devoted attendant a polite correction.

> Harrington, who was another of the "extensive family connection." "Miss Lovering, I presume you mean; come Kate, our polka." "I knew there was an antipathy between us," said Horace to himself, as he turned

away and tried to think he felt it.

"Not Miss Holland, sir," said Charley

Until, in solitude and quiet he had reviewed freshed with wine," and arranged a sleighing the scenes and events of the past few hours, and analyzed the sudden feeling that had sprung up in his breast, and bent his will, his pride, his prejudice, like reeds, before this stronger growth of a day. Until he had recalled her strange coldness and perversity, her unreasonable petulance and prejudice, the happy change that followed her shyness, her aversion and her fear, her brightened eyes and deeper color, and nervous consciousness of his presence, all parts of a riddle hard to read, but bearing as close a relation to each other as the two fair faces be remembered with almost equal tenderness, one beautiful in age, and one in youth, and both forever dear. In dreams they seemed to exchange identity: it was the grandame's hand that lay so coldly in his own, the girl's that thrilled beneath his touch; the aged eyes were averted, perhaps, but the brighter ones of youth looked at him kindly, and the strange flush that had reddened the matron's wrinkled cheek was a blush of awakening interest, a glow of sweet confession on the younger face. Such dreamsall dreams are idle, vague and vain, practical people say so, and I accept the dictum in unquestioning humility, but I think they are hardly so foolish or so uscless as these persons aver, or they would not have been granted by a higher Intelligence to ours. Strange glimpses of another world, not past, ment, could not but be won against her will to ? present or to come, but "the world that ought admiration and respect, and submit to the to be;" where improbable things are easy of influence of a more genial temper and a ¿belief, and impossibilities are constantly coming to pass; where crooked paths grow straight, Smiles were softening her lips, and pleasure and gordian knots are cut by the simple laysurdities and incongruities, from which we others, so repulsive to him; he would trust are summoned by a word or a touch, in the himself no longer in her presence, but co heights of prosperity or the depths of distress, where her varying moods could no more affect thou art not so unlike the world we inhabit by his happiness. day, that we should disdain to visit thee by He joined the well-known party in the night, or thy dreams that refresh the weary Hollands' drawing-room, and was glad to see mind as sleep the weary body, more futile that the crimson chair was again filled, and than the "waking visions" from which Death went forward to pay his respects to the wellcalls us all away at last! This is a long known figure within it. It was indeed grandma, moral, but it explains why my hero awoke in released by the baby's convalescence at last, tolerable spirits and went sleighing.

Emily], and as little in depositing therein no sign of recognition. those indistinguishable bundles of wool and . Horace was puzzled; the dress, the attitude, fur, clad as for an Arcte expedition, as nearly the figure before him were all the same, he alike to the common view, as Pharaoh's mum- remembered, but the old lady in the chair meries in their layers of cloth, and about as looked twenty years older than the previous incapable of conversation. Yet the watchful week. Could a few days' illness so have Horace, inspired by love, thought he knew changed her? There was a mystery about it which bale of shawls contained at its core the 'that he could not fathom. heart he sought to win; which fur mitten, "I am glad to see you are well enough to covered the hand he aspired to gain; and 'resume your accustomed place," he said. which of those brown barege veils hid the Grandma looked astonished, but gently bright eyes and blushing cheeks, the deep thanked the gentleman who took so kind au dimples and glossy curls of the lady of his interest in her health. He fancied, too, that this muffled, "I trust you no longer feel any ill effects tigure leaned less heavily on his arm, accepted 'from your late indisposition," he continued. his assistance less readily, and turned from . "I have not been ill, sir," she answered, him more quickly than the rest, and at the smiling, "but attending an invalid five-andball and supper which followed, had ample 'seventy years younger than myself, or I should proof of her studied avoidance and neglect, have arrived before, and been present on But the wilful girl found in him a will and 'Christmas eve, as is my usual custom." courage stronger than her own, a patience . "Do I understand you to say," cried Horace. and perseverance that compelled her respect, bewildered, "that you were not present on a sweetness and gentleness of temper that that occasion? I thought-I was sure-" subdued and scattered her chilling discontent. So there were sometimes moments of sun-guilty cheeks of her pretty grand-daughter, as shine that made amends, to one at least, for if they contained the solution of the mystery. hours of coldness, and but for the bouquets "Is it possible, my dear," she slowly said, and daily messages of compliment and inquiry "that you have kept up a foolish deception so to grandma, which kept Kate in a fever of long, and misled this gentleman? I am afraid anger and mortification at being quizzed, he will find it difficult to forgive either of us." there might have been more. But she would Poor Kate, amazed and aghast, as she realnot speak to her cousin Ned, and would not ized his ignorance of grandma's identity, and hear a word on the subject from any one else, innocence of intent to affront or tease her,

in the day.

or worshipped, according to our wish, and These alternations brought him to New have temples of fame and airy castles, spring Year's Eve, and its accompanying resolutions: up far more quickly than Aladdin's palace, he would go away before his feelings were and happier than he-Ifor in Dreamland there further enlisted in a hopeless cause. It was is nothing unattainable]-we may ask for the already hard enough to decide on forgetting roc's egg and get it. Dear Paradise of ab- the levely girl who could be so bewitching to

to join the family gathering, and who, with There is little comfort for lovers in those her hand fast locked in that of her favoritemany-seated "omnibus" sleighs ["may Eros whose strange flutter of spirits she could not forget him who invented them!" thought Ned, comprehend-received Mr. Derwent's complias he took an exile's place, half-a-square from ments with her own gentle courtesy, but gave

He paused, for grandma was looking at the

so the task Horace attempted was like Pene- was heard to stammer a faint apology; but

turned away and left the room.

lope's, who ravelled at night what she wrought Horace, with a stiff and stately bow, had

Five minutes after, as he stood in the little boudoir, taking a last look at the portrait, and resolving to leave its vicinity at once, a light hand lifted the silken curtains, and a timid touch fell upon his arm.

"I came to beg your pardon," faltered Kate.

"For what?" he sternly inquired.

"For deceiving you, sir," she answered, tremulously. "It seems you didn't know, but

I thought you did, and were trying to mortify me. It was all my fault, but I am sure I never meant it. I hope you will forgive us."
"Nothing else?" asked Horace, keenly.

Nothing but a burst of tears which reduced him at once.

"Dear Miss Lovering," said he, quite melted, "you had a perfect right to enjoy your masquerade, and I was a fool not to see it before; but it is not that which hurts me now—your coldnesss—your aversion—"

"I was mistaken," murmured Kate.

"Is it possible that you see it in that light," cried the enraptured lover, "then I may hope to be more fortunate—to please you better in future?"

Dead silence; but the hand he took was not withdrawn.

- "You must have seen," he softly whispered, "that the first sight of you made an impression, upon me, which nothing can ever efface. Even under that venerable disguise, I felt your power and acknowledged your beauty, and would willingly have added half a century to my age to have been the contemporary of the fascinating old lady who so strangely won my heart."
- "Yes, I know," said Kate, with returning sauciness, "that you fell in love with grandma."
- "But she received my homage more kindly than the descendant for whom I described her."
- "I thought," she retorted, "that you 'detested Kates."
- "No, I adore them. So Ned has been betraying me? Did he tell you that I wished to enter the family? I will confess the whole, if you will listen and promise to absolve me afterwards."

The confession lasted an hour and a quarter, and ended in reconciling the two enemies. Horace did not go\_away next day, but remained till the Christmas festivities were over, and was invited to return next year as "one of the family." He won the Twelfth Nighting, and nobody was much surprised when he put it on Kate's white finger, or when grandma magnanimously offered to relinquish all claim on the conquest made in her name, and come to her rival's wedding.

Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); Feb 1863; 21, American Periodicals pg. 119

# How it Happened.

The days of December, 1861, were growing darker and duller, as the last drawn breaths of the year grew feeble and short, Watson, sitting by her fire alone on Christmas Eve, mused upon the probability-as who would not ?-of her sitting by that same fire on Christmas Eve of December, 1862. was an old maid.

Now there are many old maids, but not many are there like Mary Watson. For, first, she was perfectly contented. Moreover, she was always cheerful, social, and preëminently unselfish. Which last word we should all do well to ponder.

that Mary's thoughts should wander from herself to her friends. vellow letters.

How much of its radiance had drifted along homestead with their mother's with her years? How much of its peacefulness? had, could be told by a glance at the unmistakably peaceful face. There are many quiet? hore the impress of thought and feeling, deep- with little perceivable emotion. a peculiar serenity in her face and very move- steadily. ments that never belong to common minds.

little pile of letters at Mary's right hand grew ? higher and higher, and that in her lap proportionately decreased. Suddenly she drew a settled. quick, startled breath, and bent curiously? over a fair, white envelope. It had never been unsealed! She tore it open, the hand ask some favor." writing, yes, it was plainly that of her cousin, Elsie Watson's husband, Seth Willis, and the 'what you was thinking of!"

date! There was no mistaking the evidence of her eyes, the date was eight years back. two months after the writer had laid under the melting snows of spring his young wife, and gone back to his desolate home with two sweet children.

"I am very lonely, cousin Mary," he wrote, "and I want my two only treasures with me, but more, I want that they should be taught as their sainted mother would have taught them. For her sake, Mary, for mine, and for theirs, will you take them to the old homestead, the home where I won her, my Elsie, and help them to grow up worthy of such a mother?" Mary folded the letter with tears, collected her writing materials, and wrote:-

"I do not wonder now, cousin Seth, as I So, being thus unselfish, it was very natural have these eight years, why, since Elsie was laid to sleep, you have not visited her child-And it happened, shood's home. And yet you should have known though she could hardly have told how, that I me better, should have known that I could not in the midst of her cogitations, she was moved have disregarded the letter you wrote at that to take her little lamp, go up stairs, and draw time. You will hardly believe that I have out from an old trunk a package of dingy, inever seen it till to-night! I cannot account for the mistake by which it has been so long "How long they have been written," she hidden. Elsie's children! O, how often have said to herself, and her eyes rested upon I longed to look into their faces, to see if I them with a fond, half regretful look. She could trace her there! But I could not leave turned them over almost reverently. How home, you know. I have travelled through differently she had handled them, when, years > much of sorrow since I saw you; my parents before, they came to her fresh and white, lie together in the churchyard, but the home dropping into the current of her life with that was first Elsie's, now mine, remains the their precious burdens of gayety, and senti-5 same. The children do not need such care ment, and love. Mary looked at them till her inow as you asked me to give them, but at spirit went back into the land of her youth, a cleast, cousin Seth, for the sake of old meland very radiant, very still and peaceful. mories, bring them to visit awhile at the old

"Cousin Mary."

Seth Willis was not a demonstrative man, countenances, quiet from the very sluggish- so it was not strange that when two days ness of the spirit within, but Mary Watson's later, he received Mary's letter, he read it But it did ened now by the letters that nestled in her hand, Secon rather strange to his little twelve-year and as she went down stairs, and seated herself sold daughter, that he should afterwards sit by the little stand to peruse them, there was and gaze into the bright coal fire so long and

She came up finally, and rested her hand on One by one the minutes ticked away, the this shoulder, from which position she was almost immediately drawn to a seat on his knee.

"Well, Elsie," he said, after she was fairly

"Well, father!" she answered, brightly.

"I thought my little daughter wanted to

"Oh, no," she said, "I was only wondering

Mr. Willis pushed back the hair softly from her sweet, bright face, but did not tell Christmas Eve of 1862, Mary Watson's seat her!

widow who "stayed" with Mary Watson, ostensibly to keep her company, but in reality band and his two fair children. because this was Mary's delicate way of giving a home to the feeble, garrulous old lady, "if there aint a gentleman, nice lookin' tew, a

comin' right up to the front door! I'll be beat, Mary, if 'taint your cousin, Elsie Watson's husband, that was!"

With which comprehensive information, Mrs. Peters suddenly remembering that this was New Year's Evening, and certain extra delicacies were in course of preparation for tea, disappeared, leaving Mary to receive her visitor alone. It was never known, except to the parties themselves, how they met after those years of silence, but it was "a thing to be remarked," Mrs. Peters said, that Mr. Willis seemed more "gentle-like" than she had known him before his wife died. She repeated this to Mary, after their guest had, been shown to the "spare chamber" for the night. Mary only opened her eyes at her, and fell to musing. It was never known, we said, how they met. but it is certain that two mornings later, before they parted, Mr. Willis detained Mary

themes of interest. In the midst of this desultory talk, he left his seat, and went up to Mary's easy-chair, leaning on its wide back, yet so he might look in her countenance. Then he broke out impulsively-"I have come to the conclusion, Mary,

in the parlor some hours, chatting upon old

that Elsie and Mattie ought to have just the care and counsel now that you would have given them years ago. Could you consent to assume the charge of them now, for a suffi-

cient compensation ?" There was a slight roguish twinkle in his fine eyes, as they met Mary's. 'But she only wondered! "If they were little children," she an-

swered, humbly. "But they will be young ladies soon." "If that is your only objection," he said,

bending nearer, "you shall have the children! But it must be on one condition!"

"Well," she said, expectantly. "That you shall take me, too!"

Mary looked up, and down. Her blush was painful. But it was plain she had no objections to offer!

5 by her fire was vacant, and Mary Willis sat by a much more cheerful one. Perhaps-"Sakes alive!" exclaimed Mrs. Peters, the Mary thought is was partly that-it was because its light fell upon the faces of her hus-

And this was how it happened that on

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Lizzie Greene. Godfrey, Lucy N Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); Feb 1863; 21, American Periodicals pg. 78

### Mizzio Greene. BY LUCY N. GODFREY.

Lizzie Greene is no creation of my fancy, but an intelligent, noble hearted New England girl-my friend. At mention of her name, my memory unrolls a bright, long panorama; of pleasant pictures, of which one limited. article would scarce allow you, my readers, a Among the first are many sweetrural scenes you would love to linger over. Little girls, ranging over orchard and meadow, \( \) many a prank of: here was laughed over occasionally loitering for hours by the side of which would have met severe reproof had it the broad, blue river, to skip the flat stones,  $\zeta$  been charged to either of her sisters, when or watch the circling vibrations from some? they were of the same age. Mrs. Greene was heavy boulder they have with difficulty cast quite as indulgent to Milly as was her husband, into the stream. Then again you would see and thus she was growing up a wilful and those same little girls swinging under the spoiled child. She was no favorite at school, crooked limbed old apple-tree, or enjoying to and many were the amusements of which the utmost of their capacity a ride upon the Lizzie and Hattie were deprived, because they river in the boat of some indulgent friend, could not go without Milly, and she was so Lizzie's early home was a very pleasant island frequent a marplot, that she met few welcomes village where I lived, and some of my brightest? holidays were spent with her and our sisters, in her father's barn, orchard or meadow, or in denying love for, and patience with her petuour favorite haunts by the river. I find it very pleasant to recall those sunny holidays, when we were so merry and so wholly free in ? our roamings. Scarcely less delightful area the very many remembrances of our youthful; intercourse, when cloudy skies confined us? within doors, or duty held us to the schoolhouse or grounds.

But I must not linger over these bright, erowding recollections, for our life-paths have: somewhat diverged since the days when we played the same games and conned the same lessons, though our friendship has neverknown a jar of discord. Sometimes for months, together we have not met, and when we have again clasped hands, there has been more than childish heart-warmth in our glad grasps.

We have been content that it should be so, because we so fully realized that in doing those duties which were nearest, we might best fit our souls for that blessed freedom, when, bursting beyond the domain of weakness and pain, they shall so expand that they shall recognize in their glad depths ample room for all the old and cherished ties which were crowded aside unmarred by later heartclaims, as well as for these later loves, and for the infinite number of holy friendships we hope to form among the "just made perfect" who passed away before our time.

Her mother, a thrifty, stirring housewife, was wont to depend upon Lizzie for the care of her younger sisters when she was but a little child herself. As she grew older, she was called on to take many a step to lighten her mother's labor. Then, as the years rolled on, Hattie, her next younger sister, was called on to assist in household duties, but in some way it happened that no passing years brought duties to Milly, the youngest of the sisters. She was her father's pet and plaything, and The bridge alone separated it from the except when she chanced to be in a gracious mood, and then she was very winning.

> Even in those childish days, Lizzie's selflant sister, were beautiful. How sadly she would look, when some one of her companions would exclaim-

> "Take her home, if she will be so hateful!" And how very patiently she would coax and soothe, or sometimes hire the wilful, naughty child, with her carefully stored childish trea-Lizzie little realized how those hours of annoyance were maturing and strengthening her better nature. Neither did her young companions then analyze the respect they felt for Lizzie, nor did they know why they so often stopped to wait for both when they had threatened to leave them, if Lizzie would not come and let her sister stay alone to come to her senses.

> Thus their childhood passed, the two elder fast coming forwards into carnest, self-reliant maidenhood, the youngest still petulant aid sullen, if everything was not arranged according to her sometimes most unreasonable wishes. If Lizzie or Hattie ventured to refuse to yield to her, her triumphant-" I'll tell I'a, and you will wish you had!" usually brought them to her terms.

The time for Lizzie to leave school came. Our class had almost unanimously resolved to become teachers. We had each encouraged the bright day dreams of future usefulness in the hearts of our companions, and had our own Lizzie was the eldest of three daughters. enthusiastic plans for a good influence over ness in her chosen field of action than herself, a cheerful one once more. urchins, that Milly had involuntarily taught? attend school another year. knew that she could easily find pleasant em- before. playment for the summer seasons; but it was? vocation.

Lizzie's father was now a poor man. site end of the village, of which he had a deed, herself and Milly, and assist Hattie. face was seen day after day in the sewingroom of Miss I, ----, our fashionable dress-c paying that mortgage. maker. The same quickness of apprehension? to her skilful fingers.

evening for reading.

But a cloud came over her home.

observation.

the rising generation, strengthened by such mother died, and her father and sisters, look-Lizzie was eager to begin the ing to her for comfort under the heavy trial, good work she was confident she could do. She thrust her own deep grief into the depths None could have a fairer prospect of useful-? of her heart, as she sought to make their home for to her excellent scholarship was added the resume her daily labor, for her mother's cares patience and tact in managing refractory fell on her, as she insisted that Hattie should Lizzie was very successful as a teacher. each week she devoted to home cares, while Parents and pupils were pleased, and she the remaining three she plied her needle as Thus a year passed. At its close their

the custom in most schools to retain the ser-; father also laid aside life with its burdens, vices of gentlemen for the winter terms, and and the three sisters were left alone in the thus young girls, who had no homes where world. Lizzie determined that Hattie, who they could be supported during two-thirds of was now competent to teach, should have an the year, were mostly excluded from the opportunity to realize her own early dreams as a teacher, and that she might do so, she Two resolved to keep a home ready to welcome her, or three years before he had removed from the till she should win permanent employment. pleasant island home which was so endeared. Their cottage was only partly paid for, but to himself and family, and at present they with her strong will she thought she could occupied a little cottage at the extreme oppo- compass the remainder, as well as support though it was mortgaged for nearly its value. I resumed her sewing for six days in the week, He was now trying to pay off this mortgage, attending to their light household duties, and but progressed very slowly, as his daily wages; their own sewing, morning and evening, when were scarcely more than sufficient for the sup- Hattie was away, and the petted Milly did not port of his family. Lizzie knew this, and her choose to assist her. After a couple of sumindependent spirit made her scorn to increase mers of teaching, Hattie found pleasant emher father's toil. It must have cost her some; playment in a school where they were glad to sad hours to relinquish all those bright dreams, retain her the year round, except quarterly of usefulness as a teacher, but the decision vacations. Lizzie rejoiced, and her friends was bravely made, and very soon her cheerful, with her, for, though she had worked constantly, she had as yet made slow progress in

But a heavier call than ever was now made which had made her among the first at school, upon her purse; the wilful Milly unquestionhelped her now, and ere long the nicest and all all a decided artistic talent. How proud most difficult pieces of work were entrusted. Lizzie was of the pictures she had executed under the eye of her village teacher; but When she had finished her trade, she pre- Milly was not satisfied. Nobody in this little ferred going from house to house, by the day, town knew anything, she was constantly to the routine and companionship of shop life, ready to assert, as she urged her petition to She found no difficulty in getting all the work, be sent to a School of Design in Boston. Poor she wanted, with better, as well as more con- Lizzie's heart plead warmly for the indulgence stant wages than she could have commanded, of her pet, but it would cost so much! Board, as a teacher of public schools. She did not tuition, extra clothing-could she earn it all? give up mental culture as she sought manual. It was no wonder she hesitated before assumskill. After her hours of toil, came time each, ing the heavy burden, for balancing her warm Among her patrons heart, Lizzie had a prudent head. She thought were several wealthy and intelligent ladies, of the risk of illness for herself, or either of who appreciated Lizzie, and not only gave her her sisters; but she would not allow herself access to their libraries, but found pleasure in to dwell upon any objections. Milly would conversing with her of their reading and never be good for anything if her talents could onot be cultivated, she was sure, therefore she Her' would not listen to those who told her that the

spoiled child, whose pictures they had no eye whole nature was quickened into activity, as to appreciate, would never have patience to it rapidly expanded beneath the genial influaccomplish anything if she had ever so much sence of this new passion. I well remember skill. Lizzie knew that Milly had been pa-Smeeting Lizzie and her lover one sunny Sabtient upon those pictures as upon nothing bath morning, as we all walked to our differbusy, skilful fingers she completed the neces. her fair face happiness had set its seal. prove.

fit herself to teach her favorite art.

they recognize her as a real heroine.

Lizzie's happiness.

else, and she had sufficient faith in her talent ent places of worship. They were upon the to determine to try her for a half year. Milly, opposite side of the street, and I called the probably for the first time in her life, did not attention of my husband to Lizzie's face as a take the indulgence as a matter of course, and bright illustration of the fact that joy is a her expressions of gratitude gladdened and great beautifier. I never saw her look so strongthened Lizzie's loving heart, as with beautiful before, for upon every lineament of sary outfit. The young girl's heart was 5 This was the last time I ever saw Lizzie and softened too, so that, as she half idled over the James together, and ere long I noticed a shade sowing she could not take an interest in, she of anxiety on her brow, but she was not one listened with unusual deference to her sister's to seek human sympathy in the hour of trial. counsel, and determined that she would im (Her fancy had invested her lover with every prove the time of her absence. A little home noble, manly quality, but only too soon for sickness at being for the first time domesti- ther happiness she found that he could never cated with those who did not acknowledge here realize her high ideal. After their engageas a superior, and the kind letters of her ment, she was eager to learn of his relatives, sisters deepened the good impression, so that for she was ready to love them warmly for his Lizzie was gladdened by the carnest tone of sake, even as she expected he would esteem her letters, which showed her wish to im- her precious sisters, because they were so dear to her. James Bond was a selfish man: his Lizzie rented the cottage for the half year, \ parents, brothers and sisters were good and took lodgings with a friend, but when (enough, he supposed, probably a little better vacation time came, she re-opened it to wel because they were related to him, but he had come her sisters, and so strong was her love of very little filial or fraternal affection. At first home that in the following years, when her he felt somewhat flattered by Lizzie's carnest sisters could only be with her at intervals, she inquiries concerning his family, but when she kept her house in order, and spent her Sab-spoke of her sisters as claimants for his affecbaths there usually. When Lizzie saw how tion, he could not conceal his impatience. He rapidly Milly had improved during her six talked to Lizzie of his love for her, assuring months' absence, she could not think of de-\her that she was all the world to him. Was priving her of farther means of improvement. It wonderful that his passionate declarations of Pride in her young sister's talents was now love did not give her the satisfaction they had added to the unconscious deference which had done, before she suspected the heart she been a habit from childhood, and she very occupied was a small one? She knew that readily promised her that she would help her she did not love her sisters less, because she Sloved him more. She might have told him But let us hasten forward to that romance what strength and swiftness in toil her inspirof Lizzie's life which has brought her name ing love for him had already given her, but frequently into drawing-rooms. More than she neither saw herself or him as they were. one of her lady patrons like to tell their She could not tear her idol down, and so she friends the story of this devoted sister, for blamed herself after meeting him, assuring Sherself that he must have misunderstood her. It was near the close of Milly's first year in close he never would have said the words which Boston that Lizzie met with James B \_\_\_\_\_\_ wounded her so keenly. She did not wish Mutual admiration and respect were soon fol-Shim to marry the family, nor had she any lowed by love. Now came the May-time of thought of joining with her sisters in forming Lizzio's life. The blossoms of hope were thick an interest opposed to his. The idea of oppoon every side, while it was a constantly pres-S sition to his interest was preposterous to her. ent delight to live in the sunshine of this new but surely she might assist Milly before her love. It was a joy to see and sympathize in marriage, without offending him, and they She had, always been could very well delay their union till Milly cheerful, sometimes merry; but now her should have completed her desired course of

nowever; ere long he began to urge her to name an early wedding day, and then they came to an understanding. Lizzie's promise was sacred to her. She was yielding as wax where only her own happiness was concerned, but firm as a rock when another's depended on her decision. She had promised to assist her sister, and Milly depended on her promise. It was all in vain that James urged that Milly was quite old enough now to depend upon her He could see no reason in own exertions. Lizzie's doing so much more for her sisters than had been done for her; at all events, if she loved him she would prefer him to sisters, and he might as well teach her to begin with, that he did not want a wife who would set up her will in opposition to his. some such thought, he one evening told her that she might take her choice, give up all ? thought of doing more for her sisters, unless they should be sick, in which case he would  $\zeta$ not wish her to see them need her help, and hasten her preparations for their marriage, or cancel her engagement with him. At first she could not believe him in carnest, but, when she saw that he meant all he said, her maidenly pride came to her aid, and she almost calmly told him that if he had no deeper love for her than his words implied, it was far better that they should separate now. She had told him her wishes and her plans, but she had not yet given him power to thwart Her spirited response surprised him very much, and he answered harshly, more harshly than he meant, so that neither sadly, he saying, as he left :--

forger all this trouble."

James did not agree with her \ Him would she gain strength to increase the Chappiness of all about her.

It was a great help to her, that her sisters were coming home soon, for she made preparations to welcome them with her accustomed zest, while she determined that not even her sisters should know how heavy a trial had been appointed unto her. They came, and she exerted herself to make their visit a pleasant one, with her usual care refitting Milly's wardrobe. A year later, Hattie took one of our village schools, where she could have employment through the year, and board with Then Milly graduated, and, through the influence of her teachers, received an excellent offer of a situation as teacher of her part in a Southern Seminary. Here was the Acting upon glad fruition of Lizzie's laber! No one would dare call Milly good for nothing now; how lady-like she had become during these later years! Lizzie was proud of her, as well she might be, and no kingly palace has more chighly prized decorations than now adorn the walls of their cottage. Very pleasant was the intercourse of the

sisters as they chatted and sewed. Milly was

full of hopefulness; the salary which had

been offered her, seemed very large to her,

for she had been little accustomed to seeing

money aggregated except in the much smaller sums which had been made so profitable in her sister's household economy. They would not need to pinch the next time they fitted her out, she said, and she was ready to promise a deal of assistance towards paying the mortgage. Lizzie was not sanguine in her expeccared to prolong the interview. They parted Stations of help from Milly, for she knew too well that ways to spend a much larger salary "If you should alter your decision, Lizzie, Swould not require seeking, and she knew also with fany reasonable time, I shall be glad to that it was not in the nature of her petted sister to deny herself any present pleasure, Lizzie watched him as he very slowly walked when she had the means of gratifying herself away. Impulse bade her call him back, and in her power; but it was a great deal towards promise anything he might ask, rather than ther profit that Milly should support herself. lose the love which had become a neces- Now she was free to work towards paying for sity to her; but thoughts of Milly kept her 5the house, and, Hattie assisting her, they soon silent. She went to her room to lay this new had the satisfaction of knowing that their trial before her Almighty Futher, and gain home was entirely their own. There came strength to bear it in His infinite sympathy & frequent, pleasant, chatty letters from Milly and love. It was a bitter, bitter hour, but the in her sunny home. Lizzie and Hattie rejoiced strength she sought came to her. Her heart and heartily sympathized in her happiness, found excuses for James in his early experi- and were very contented with their own way of ence, but she knew that his love was not for life. A few choice friends loved and appreher, for there could never be that sympathy cointed them, and were frequently welcomed to between them which was necessary to her their home of an evening, while they were ideal of marriage. Henceforth her Saviour universally respected. Sometimes a fellow should be to her lover and friend, and from teacher of Hattie's boarded with them, but the

great events of their lives were Milly's sum- time of our Saviour, there are two classes in

herself. kind brother to them, while Clarence and which the world neither giveth or taketh Minnie, the sweet children a first wife left to away." him, are like sunbeams in their home. Lizzie love and companionship to their happiness.

under one roof, and Lizzie had no need to now regretted her inefficiency in practical work more than she should choose, the disease, infinirs, since she could do so much less than from which she had, for a year or two, been she wished for her sister's comfort. trying to free herself, seized her most relent- jever, delighted with the children, who were lessly. Days and nights of torturing neuralgic very intelligent and sprightly. Little bluepain well nigh prostrated her; yet, in her eyed Minnie was like a little fairy, very delicate hours of comparative case, she sought the 'and precedious, but Lizzie was sure that cold happiness of those about her, still retaining water and our northern clime would make her the care of the household, and trying to teach has strong and vigorous as her black-eyed housewifery to Milly, who, though utterly brother. incompetent to depend on herself now, wished 'Lizzie had not, as I feared, accomplished to learn so earnestly, that she was an apt her work on earth. During that winter she scholar.

we walked to church, about ten years after I she had learned to prize at their true value. had seen happiness so plainly marked upon her ? Now, if I were writing a fancy sketch, I self-devotion, than could have been translated expected, Lizzio's happiness is safe.

mer visits. When her holidays came, she the world-shading into each other it is true. hastened home to rest, be petted, and make meeting, mingling, and even thrown by cirher sisters very happy, by simply being happy cumstances each partly in the place of the other, yet two classes still-the one, ever self-Three years ago, there was an unusual stir denying, anxious to do for others and happy in the little cottage as the time for Milly's in all such labor-the other, willing to be arrival approached, for she had written them served, and naturally expecting more of service enthusiastic accounts of the brother she was othen it gives. Seeing, in Lizzie's pale, bright going to bring them, and the dear little nephew clace, that now as then the blessing falls upon and nicce who would claim their love. Ah, those who minister, I needed no sermon to make how joyously Lizzie and Hattie welcomed that day's memory sacred to me. I no longer them all. They were very much pleased with read there of mere earthly happiness, but of Milly's husband, and he has since been us a far better than that-Peace, "that peace

I called upon Lizzie soon after, and urged was gratified when Mr. D-, having em-ther to leave all care to her sisters, and devote ployment offered him, decided to make our ther time to getting well. She was very cheervillage his permanent home. Of course, they ful, and had a deal of confidence in the physicould not think of forming two families, for cian whom she had called, but as for dropping Lizzie's ready tact at management and skill in all care, it was simply impossible for her at all handiwork made her, and Hattie too, quite present. Milly, whom we must now call Mrs. as necessary to Milly's comfort as was her D-, was very lady-like still, and better than that, she had grown womanly, good and Now that they were so pleasantly established clovable. She was anxious about Lizzie, and

suffered very much, but with the returning I met Lizzie again one Sabbath morning as spring came the health and strength which

A stranger would have been struck by should bring forward a noble looking man, her appearance-how much more was I, who (and after endowing him with all manly graces, knew how full of self-sacrifice her whole life permit him to wed my heroine. Lizzie's strong had been. It was one of those golden October (affections and domestic tastes would make her days, the holidays of the year, when all the la very happy wife, while none who have seen air scoms glorified. As she walked feebly, how cheerfully and faithfully she has perleaning upon the arm of her brother-in-law, formed every duty to others, can doubt but upon the bright autumn leaves, while the re-that she would be the joy and pride of a worflected, golden sunlight flooded her pallid thy husband. However, I suspect that said cheek and brow, her face struck me as a sweet proble young man has gone to the war, without and holy poem would have done. Instan- recognizing the opportunity for increasing the tancously there flashed through my thoughts happiness of two, and if he never should a brighter record of all her unselfishness and return, as he certainly is not particularly into earthly words. I felt that now, as in the 'memory of the love of her youth is precious to her, and she rejoiced that it enlarged her power of sympathizing with others.

About a year ago she pronounced her pet

sister, Mrs. D---, competent to keep house. and since that time she and Hattie have been the boarders, while Mrs. D---- has presided with matronly grace and dignity over their happy household, which is already so large that they have seen fit to rent the cottage, and hire a large and pleasant dwelling upon the same street. Mrs. D --- has a little son of her own, of which Lizzie assumes a deal of care, thinking that she loves it just as well as she could if it were her own: while the other two children are perfectly careless as to asking a favor, whether it be of mother or auntic Lizzie, as they find both alike indulgent.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

## Pages from a Pleasant Book.

The freshest, raciest, pleasantest book of the season is "Country Living and Country Thinking," by Gail Hamilton, from which we made an extract in the December number. We now offer our readers a few more pages, and advise them to buy the volume. It is from the press of Ticknor & Fields, Boston, and is of faultless typography.

#### MY BIRDS.

Strictly speaking, I haven't any,-only an' old .cage thrust away up garret under the caves,-nor, in fact, do I want any. not, however, for a moment suppose that I' indulge in a sentimental compassion for cagedbirds, for I don't. I consider such a thing entirely uncalled for, and misplaced. I have no doubt that a canary-bird, with a cup of: seed and a glass of water, finds every aspiration of his soul satisfied. A sorrow's crown of sorrow is remembering happier things. Her was born and bred in a cage, and, so far from being discontented with a restraint of which he is not conscious, freedom would bewilder? him and bring him to grief. But, though I do not take into account the bird's feelings, Ic of that sweet, ancestral pity which has given do mind my own; and a prisoned bird always; them a name in our memory and a place in gives me a cramped, asthmatic sensation, if I our hearts, till somebody must needs thate up, know what cramp and asthma are, which I and proclaim that they are nothing but don't.

hollow-boned braves, who dare untimely frosts, and the whirling snow-wreaths which winter, forced to leave, flings spitefully behind him, daring the long, cold, dismal rains which chill to the heart this sweet May month,-merry messengers of the storm-king, bearing the olive-leaf of peace; twittering prophecies of summer; tender little bars struck off from the music of the spheres; faint, sweet echoes, in their wooing and winning, their prudence and painstaking, their tender protection and assiduous provision, of the strong, careful, passionate, loving humanity that swells and surges beneath them,

I love birds; I do not mind if it is nothing but a hawk or a crow, or a sooty little chimney-swallow. I even like chickens till they become hens and human. I cannot look with indifference upon turkeys standing out forlorn in the rain, too senseless to think of going in for shelter, and so taking it helplessly, with rounded backs, drooping heads, dripping feathers, and long, bare, red, miserable legs, quite too wretched to be ridiculous, I dote on goslings,-little soft, yellow, downy, awkward things, waddling around with the utmost self-complacency, landing on their backs every third step, and kicking spasmodically till they are set right side up with care, when they resume their waddle and their self-complacency as if nothing in the world had happened. The only fault one can find with them is, that they will grow up; and goslings grown up are nothing but geese, with their naïveté degenerated into stupidity, their awkwardness crystallized into vulgarity, and their tempers unspeakably bad. But the little birds that sing to me from the appletrees, and hop about on the sunny southern slope, are not of these. Purer blood runs through finer veins. Golden robins, a fiery flash of splendor, gleam in the long grass, and put the dandelions to shame. There are magnificent bluebirds, with their pale, unwinking intensity of color; and homely little redbreasts, which we all called robins when we were young, and invested with the sanctity thrushes! As if this world were in a general My birds, the birds that furnish my right, way such an Elysium that people can afford to that possessive pronoun, are the little dar-' to make themselves unnecessarily disagreelings which this moment brighten the cold, able. If there is any one thing more than damp, clammy spring earth with their flutter, another that is an unmitigated abomination and chirp and song,-little, happy-hearted, and bore, it is those persons who are always

pricking your little silk balloons of illusion at once wild and tame, familiar yet shy, tripwith their detestable pins of facts; who are ping, fluttering, snatching their tiny breakalways bringing their statistics to bear upon fasts, cocking their saucy heads as if listening your enthusiasms; who go round with a yard-c to some far-off strain, then, moved by a sudstick and a quart-measure to give you the den impulse, hopping along again in a forkcubic contents of your rapture, demonstrating lightning kind of way, and again coming to a to a logical certainty that you need not have capricious full stop and silence, with momenbeen rapt at all; proving by the forty-seventh, tary interludes of short, quick, silvery jerks proposition of the first book of Euclid that of head and tail. And, as they sit and sing,spirits disembodied cannot have any influence ins I watch their ceaseless business, their upon spirits embodied; setting up that there social twittering, their energetic, heart-whole isn't any Maelstrom and never was,-that the melody, their sudden flights, their graceful Aurora Borealis is a common cloud reflecting sweeps, and agile darts,—I recognize the the sunlight, and turning the terrible ocean-t Pauline title-deeds, and, having nothing, yet waves that ran mountain-high when you were possessing all things, I say in deed and in a child into pitiful horse-pond shivers, never truth, "My birds." mounting above the tens. For my part, 1 don't believe a word of it. I believe the equatorial line cuts through Africa like a darningneedle, that the Atlantic waves would drown as Boston. It is a crookedness without exthe Himalayas if they could get at them, cuse, and without palliation. It is crooked in that celipses are caused by the beast which cold blood, and with malice aforethought. It Orion is hunting trying to gulp down the goes askew when it might just as easily go moon, and I should not wonder if the earth straight. It is illegical, inconsequent, and was supported on the back of a great turtle, incoherent. Nowhere leads to unywhere in which hypothesis has at least the advantage particular. You start from any given point, of explaining satisfactorily why it is that we and you are just as likely to come out at one all travel heavenward at such a snail's pace, place as another. Of course, all this can but and founds in a sympathetic and involuntary; have an effect on the inhabitants. Straightattraction the aldermanic weakness for turtle- forwardness becomes impossible where you soup. When one has been born and brought' are continually pitching up against sharp up in an innocent belief, one does not like to points. People born and bred in angles, and have it disturbed on slight grounds; and blind alleys, and cross-ways, cannot fail to people who have an insane proclivity to pro- have a knack at tergiversation and intrigue. pagandism would do well to go to heathen- Diplomatists should be chosen from Boston, or dom, where they will find ample room and should at least take a preparatory course of verge enough in overthrowing mischievous. opinions. But no punishment is too severe for him who roots up a thrill, and plants in its place only a fact. Suppose it is a fact, what' then? Facts are not necessarily truth. Facts' are often local, incidental, deceptive. But a thrill is the quiver of the boundless, fathomless life that underlies humanity,—a sign and a symbol of that infinite from which we sprang, and towards which, perforce, we tend. Come then, my robin redbreast! Never shall my hand rise sacrilegious to wrest from you heraldic honors. Always shall you wear an aureole of that golden light that glimmers down the ages, the one bright spot in a dark and deathful wood. Always shall you sing to me angels' songs, of peace on earth, goodwill to men.

shade and sun, robins, and bluebirds, and make so acute angles if she tried. Owing to

setting you right; who find their delight in dingy little sparrows as thick as blackberries,

#### THE CROOKEDNESS OF COSTON.

No city has any moral right to be as crooked five years there, as soldiers do at West Point.

The number of the streets is amazing. Bostonians seem to have a perfect frenzy for them. If they can squeeze in a six-foot passage between two houses, they are happy. Half a dozen stairs and a brick platform is an avenue and an elysium. They build their houses in the shape of a letter V, with the point sticking out in front, apparently for no other reason than the exquisite satisfaction of having a street pass up each side; and they make their streets crooked to look at, and then make alleys to get there. Washington street, the principal thoroughfare,

"Like a wounded snake drags its slow length along." I have heard that it was originated by cows, meandering down to drink. This hypothesis may answer in the one case, but it wont apply So they hop through the May mornings' to the smaller streets, for a cow could not this vaccine inability, Washington street rolls anon, like Sterne's starling, "I can't get out," I on with considerable dignity for awhile, but it mention only Dock Square, but there are, as goes off into a delirium tremens down by the Yankees say, "lots of 'em." That one Cornhill and Dock Square. Everything is as has made the deepest impression on me, for hitting as a kalcidoscope. When you set out (whenever 1 am lost, 1 drift into that, and from the Revere House, you observed the it seems like the nightmare. I suppose it Landmarks. There was "Oliver H. Brooks, is called "Square," on the same principle Eating-House," set in the middle of the road, (that the only man in the House of Represenand peaked of course. That is easy to re-statives who cannot make a speech is called member. But when you get back into the Mr. Speaker. Certainly there never was such maze, the thing is there, to be sure, wedging a misnomer as Dock Equare. Dock Dodecaiself into space, but it is no longer Oliver II. 'gon would be nearer the truth, but that would Brooks's Eating-House; it is B. F. Paine's only approximate it, for a dodecagon has Quincy House. As for Fancuil Hall it is per- You want sixpence worth of galloon.

Fruit of all kinds Chamois. You go to the regular sides, and there is not a regular side very spot where the Revere House stood in the to anything, from one end of Boston to the morning. It has died and left no sign, and a other, let alone Dock Square, which has no block of brick houses reigns in its stead. sides at all, but consists solely of corners. When you went up Cornhill, "V. B. Palmer" That the crookedness of Boston is not exterstood at the head of it in gold letters, but 'nal only, but strikes in, there is abundant when you come back V. B. has trotted off, proof. You go into a shop,-Kinmonth's, for and the various religious and publishing instance. You founder at once in a raging societies which congregate there have, in the sea of agitated silks and laces and feathers. incredibly short space of two hours, given Appalled, you turn to Turnbull's, next door. way to Mr. Blake's Furnishing Rooms, or the Another sea, but something must be done. petually dancing a jig with Dock Square. 'home, in your own little "cheap cash store," Places that you are in a hurry to come at, are you could get it, and be gone, in two minutes; never "at home." Places that you don't want, but the female population of the rural districts are continually turning up. You may wander has a mortal aversion to buying anything at about in that benighted region for hours, and home that can be bought in Boston. The every corner you turn there will be Fancuil grandeur of the metropolis seems to cling Hall prancing before your eyes as pert around whatever radiates from it into the and coquettish as if each time were the country, even though it be only a paper of first. Ht is always within a stone's throw, pins. So, feeling very tall, and awkward, and but you never get close to it. I don't believe conspicuous, you timidly ask the first clerk to anybody ever did get close to it. And you whom you gain access for galloon. "Back never see it standing square. You never have 'part of the store," says he, briskly, and turns a front view, nor a side view, but always a cor- to the next comer. You color away up to her view. It must have secret springs, for if 'your hair, and down under your collar, feeling you make a flank movement, with the sole guilty and ashamed, and very rustic, as if object of getting it in a straight line, it will , you ought to have known, by instinct or edumanage to cut a pirouette, and present angles. Cention, that galloon is never to be found in the Jefferson Davis threatened to go into winter front ranks. You flounder through the press quarters in Fancuil Hall. I wish he had. A into the back part of the store, and repeat sure way to stop the rebellion without blood- your request with as much au fait as you can shed would be to bring him and his whole assume. "Back part of the store," jerks army to Fancuil Hall and suburbs. They clerk No. 2, and is off in a twinkling, and never would find their way out again. I would there you are, stranded high and dry. It not blindfold them. I would give them every turns out that what you thought was the back

from which you started, in an opposite direc-In your bewilderment, this is not difficult to believe, and you depart, but everything without is changed. The din seems hushed, or far off. The tide of drays and omnibuses has ebbed. You remember that Kinmonth's was next door,-yes, there is Kinmonth's, but no longer next door; it has stepped across the street and stands opposite, and the big sign has dwindled into a little one. Terror-struck, you strike out at random, fearful lest the Merlin, or Math, or Michael Scott, who reams in Boston, stretch forth his wand again; sign, shop, and city disappear before your eyes, and you find yourself wandering among the forests and wigwams of Shawmut. Boston, moreover, has a way of contracting

and expanding herself that is marvellous in country eyes. You shall, for instance, be in search of Number Thirty-three. Passing up the street, reading eagerly every sign, you count "twenty-seven, twenty-eight, twentynine,"-and then there is a sudden leap over forever. tion-wall. it appears to mean only a room. cases within before you can be sure that it those does not point out the tenth room. If we're should go and do likewise in the country, Gazing upon their exquisite tracery, we see little settlement at every homestead.

cidence and reflection, you get your galloon, . The result of it all is, that you never know and—there is the door close by you! Is how much ground you have been over, nor Turnbull's, then, built circularly? Have you where you ought to stop. You make your circumnavigated it till, as the old geographics way to the dry-goods desk in a shop, and ask used to say, you have arrived at the point for poplins, overhaul them all, find nothing to suit, and go on till you come to another shop, and by a similar process are passed up to a similar desk, and repeat your meek inquiry, "You looked at all our poplins a few moments ago," says the clerk, politely. You lift your eyes quickly to his face. Yes, it is the same man and the same place that you went to before,and then do you not feel amiable? Yet you have been a Sabbath day's journey since then, How in the world, then, came you back again? Because these wary merchants open doors and send out feelers in all directions, and there is nothing for a poor, silly little fly like you to do but walk into their parlors whichever way

> But Boston, though crooked and inexplicable, is not without her charms, "God made the country and man made the town," as a general fact. But there is a good deal in Boston that man never made and never will.

you turn.

#### ANEMONES.

The anemones have passed into my heart Their reign was short, but they to thirty-eight! What now? You look again, bloomed in beautiful profusion. Almost befancying you must have made a mistake. No, fore I thought of looking for them, I found a this door is certainly twenty-nine, and the clump two feet in diameter on the edge of a next is certainly thirty-eight, if you can swamp where I least expected to find any. I read Arabic characters. Eight houses, there- 'don't suppose a soul had seen them but myfore, must be squeezed into one brick parti- self,-a soul in a mortal body, I mean,-for I You think of microscopes. You dare say many of the shining ones had looked wonder if the houses are to be pulled out one upon it, and lent perhaps some ray of whiteafter another, as Mr. Hermann prestidigitates ness to its pure garments; but there in their twenty apples and fifty tin cups out of one sheltered nook, unseen, unknown, they revelempty old hat. Presently, you summon cour-iled in sunny, exuberant life, every petal age to go into a neighboring shop, and re-ispringing back with joyous eagerness. It quest to be enlightened. They inform you ! seemed as if they gladdened at sight of me,that the missing numbers are attached to the jas if they wanted mortal eyes to be refreshed doors of rooms inside. A most extraordinary with a glimpse of their overflowing happiness: circumstance! It is generally supposed that and the breath of the soft morning-a June a house means a house. In Boston, however, morning dropped into the stormy lap of March Number :- that gently swayed their pliant stems, seemed Ten does not necessarily indicate the tenth to intone a song of peace on earth, good-will house on the street. You must fumble through toward men. I think they are very human. the dark passages and over the strange stair- Perhaps it is because we associate them with

"Who in their youthful beauty died."

numbering and labelling every barn, corn-conce more the blue-veined leveliness that grew barn, eider-press, pig-sty, dog-kennel, hen-) so deep into our hearts, but vanished from our coop, and dove-cot, we should have quite a aching eyes long ago,-the first little babydaughter, who learned only in heaven how

dear she was on earth; the sister who fell do not believe God will hold you responsible asleep while the dew of life was yet fresh on for anything more. Nor, in my opinion, does better and higher and holier than pleasure.

#### THE NOSEGAY.

ings, replete with associations; and reserve the is a miserable business the whole of it. ficient force, and so ugly that you are divided under the jurisdiction of the heart.

#### LOVE AND MARRIAGE.

question of motive, but of fact. I have no faith in marrying to do good. The end does not sanctify the means. If you do all the good you can with your own individuality, I propped up by a falsehood.

her brow; the young wife who glided out of the respectability of the sinner diminish the the arms, strong but utterly powerless, that enormity of the sin. I have known missionwould have held her forever; the young mo- aries, excellent men, bury their poor wives in ther who could have found her angel-garments Hindoo jungles, and return to America to scarcely whiter than the robes of her sacred replace them, just as madam sends for a China motherhood; -so, with tear-dimmed eyes, we teacup to replace the one broken by a careless press the anemones to our white lips, and servant. Men and women combine with Nabless the memories, sad, yet passing sweet, ture to abhor a vacuum, and the missionary's which they awaken. There is a pain which is loss is often far more easily made up than madam the housekeeper's. Mysterious wheels, wires, and pulleys are set in motion by a clique of mothers in Israel behind the scenes, () that the old English nosegny might be the result of which is, that some unoffending, reinstated in its ancient dignity, and the stiff, benevolent, and practical Miss Brown finds foreign, unmeaning, wrong-meaning, cut-and-, herself suddenly precipitated, nolens volens, dried bouquet ousted from the throne where (generally volens,) into the arms of the good its presence is a perpetual usurpation! Its missionary; -he congratulating himself on the naver will be naturalized, and never is natural. success of his business transaction; she con-We don't know how to pronounce it; we don't cooling herself that she has gained an excelknow how to spell it; and if any of us do lent husband, and done God service, thereby happen to know, the printer doesn't, and he killing two birds with one stone; and the goes straightway and spells it wrong. Let us mothers aforesaid rejoicing in their skilful have the nosegny, brimful of rich old mean- matrimonial diplomacy. Now I affirm that it foreign word for the only thing which it fits,— may be good manœuvring, where all manœuvnamely, the round, stiff, hard, close-clipped, ring is out of place. It is an unholy traffic. tightly-squeezed horror that comes from the, though all the traffickers be members of an hand of professional hothouse men,-solid orthodox church in good and regular standenough to knock you down, if fired with suf- ing. It is transferring to the head what comes between pity for the poor little things forced parties concerned may "live happily ever into such unnatural contiguity,-divested of after," but they have no right to expect it. the green which relieved their brilliancy from? Of course, if a woman marries a missionary the charge of gaudiness, and laced into a because she loves him, even though her love hideous regularity,-and wrath against the sprang up on his first Transatlantic appearman who has so misused his eyes and hands, ance as a widower, and goes to Boorioboola as not to be able to construct any better imi- Cha with him, because she would rather do it tation of the viny, sprayey, feathery, airy, than stay at home without him, there is not slender, pendulous lightness, winsomeness, and the slightest objection; she is quite right; grace of nature than that artificial knob. Call, only let her say so honestly, if she feel called that a bouquet, and with merciful hands rend upon to say anything. But when she explains off its swaddling-clothes, tone down its rain-ther marriage by enlarging on her sense of bow hues with all tints of green, from the pale duty, the poor little children who stand in tenderness that springs up on the sunuy, shel-? such pressing need of a mother's care, the tered side of the wood, to the deep luxuriance, heathen who are perishing for lack of knowthat lurks in its unsunned and unstirred heart, cledge, why then, I say, if these really are her and make of it twenty nosegays, whose colors motives, she is wrong, just as truly, though shall delight, and whose odors shall intoxicate. I not perhaps as greatly, wrong as she who follows the glitter of gold. Let her take a lesson from Jane Eyre and St. John, since she Do not affect a motive in love. It is not a has failed to learn it from her Bible. If the claims of the heathen urge her so irresistibly, let her go to them untrammelled. The cause of God is not so desperate that it needs to be

Nor do I believe in marrying because, as 1 distinctions, to know clearly the difference venient little fiction. curich it by one great example. Moreover, she "would not be likely to do better. cared-for, the outcast. Lavish on them your crooked stick at last." irrepressible affection. The sunshine of love ! world so full of children that the most exblock up the sidewelk in any portion of any city with admiring throngs of whiteheaded urchins!

To marry for a home or for happiness is little better. A home purchased by the sale of yourself is a dear bargain, and happiness is the most uncertain shadow you can pursue. It is incidental. It comes upon us unexpectedly; but if we set out determinately and definitely in pursuit of it, it generally leads us into bogs and quagmires, and leaves us there.

If, instead of promising to love and honor in the future, custom enjoined a woman, on her marriage-day, solemnly to aver that she did at that moment love and honor, I verily believe there would be fewer mock unions. dation for granted, and proceed prematurely 'to his fever-parched lips. to the superstructure. Many women, con- Do you now, seeing that I have dealt chiefly scientious, but vague, unaccustomed to make in negatives, ask me what shall be the token?

have frequently heard alleged, a woman's between one thing and another, after long nature is such that she "must love somebody." he sitating and vacillating, do finally zigzag In the first place, the implied fact is a con- their way to church, and make the most tre-There is no sort of mendous promises, with a misty kind of belief necessity for your "loving somebody." It that they shall be able to keep them when the may be very pleasant to do so; it may be indefinitely distant trial comes,-who, if the very distressing not to do so; but it is not 'plain question were put to them point-blank, immediately fatal. Even if it were, never ... Do you now love and honor this man?" mind. Remember Pompey's sublime words, could not find it in their hearts, and therefore "It is necessary for me to go; it is not neces- not in their consciences, to say "Yes," and sary for me to live." Death comes to all, and would thereby be saved from a lifetime of the world does not need your bodily presence suffering, perhaps of sin. Yet, I have heard so much as it needs your moral heroism. If a Christian woman seriously advise her young you die rather than live falsely, you will friend to accept a marriage proposal, becausa granting that you "must love somebody," 'perior woman must not expect to marry her sudoes it inevitably follow that you "must perior." I have known a gentleman write, "I love" a grown man in possession of a re- advise you, if an intelligent, truly Christian spectable yearly income? Look abroad at the man, who really loves you, wants you to orphans, thousands upon thousands, father- marry him, to do so." And a highly moral less, motherless, to whom your love would be and religious community does not cease to as the dew of Hermon. Christ's little ones warn contumacious maidens of the danger of are all around you,-the ignorant, the un- i"going through the woods and picking up a

There certainly are occasions on which, if might melt the ice in which their better you cannot do as you would, it is quite proper nature is incrusted, and warm into healthy, to do as you can. Nothing can equal a good vigorous growth the wasting germ of many a sweet potato, yet you would be very foolish to virtue. The idea, girls, the idea of sacrificing throw away mashed Irish ones, because the your whole life to a so-so sort of person, for ifrost has destroyed the more saccharine tuber. the sake of having "somebody to love," in a In default of mashed Irish, roasted will have no mean flavor. If the potato crop fails, cruciating hand-organ will in two minutes ." Boston brown bread," fresh from the oven, will enable you to bear the loss with philosophical resignation; and even boiled rice, the most unpretending of all edibles, is better than starvation. But a husband is not a potato, and if you select him on the same principle, be not surprised if you find him extremely indigestible.

> ".... as the dove, to far Palmyra flying, From where her native founts of Antioch beam. Weary, exhausted, longing, panting, sighing, Lights sadly at the desert's bitter stream;"

(Perfectly right in the dove.)

"So many a soul, o'er life's drear desert faring.-Love's pure, congenial spring unfound, unqualled,-Suffers, recoils, then, thirsty and despairing

Of what it would, descends, and sips the nearest draught,"

I think it would be safer to let the future and is refreshed and strengthened, just as the build itself, taking care to secure in the pres- shipwrecked sailor is refreshed by the mockent a firm foundation, than to take the foun- ing salt sea-water, which he bears in frenzy

My dear child, how can I tell? By just as many girls' hearts as are throbbing this wide world over, by just so many ways will love enter in and take possession. Keep your eye single and your heart pure, and you will not fail to recognize the heavenly visitant. The molecule of oxygen roams lonely through the vast universe, yearning for its mate, and finding no rest, till of a sudden it meets the molecule of hydrogen in a quiet nook, when lo! a rush, an embrace, and there is no more either oxygen or hydrogen, but a diamond drep of dew sparkling on the white bosom of the lily. So, I suppose, will it be with you, when you meet your destiny. A flash, and it is all over. Your heart is gone, your power is gone; power over your blood, that plays mad pranks in your cheeks,-over your thoughts, that hover continually about one spot,-over your memories, that wake to music only one string,-over yourself, henceforth forevermore, to be held in solution by a stronger nature than your own. Unless your love comes upon you thus, like a strong man armed, do not believe in it. If you, in cold blood, give up your name, your independence, your individuality, for a consideration, whatever that consideration be, you will be a wife only in name. Priestly blessing cannot sanctify unholy contract. If you have parted with your birthright, what matter whether it was for a mess of pottage or a stalled ox?

I know, therefore, of no reason why a woman should marry, except because she cannot help it,—because "the spirit of life which dwelleth in the most secret chambers of the soul, all trembling, speaks these words: 'Echold a god more powerful than I.'"

If your love raises and exalts you, if it helps you on your heavenward way, if it brings you nearer to God, if it strengthens you to brave endurance, stimulates you to heroic action, and makes all greatness possible; if, in one word, it possesses itself of you, and sweeps you up and out from the finite to the infinite, as a wave bears senward the strong swimmer, powerless,—you are safe,

If anything less than this satisfies you, if you content yourself with a feeble, sickly sentiment, that witts in the sun and breaks in the storm, your soul will surely suffer. An inferior nature may waken feeling enough to blind you for a little while. The cares and pleasures of a busy life may twine their rank growth so closely as to hide from you for a season the real barrenness of the soil beneath.

But from the one, twenty, forty years that lie before you, shall be born a day on which you will awake to know that you cannot give without receiving back full measure, life for life. And when your dream is dreamed out you will exclaim, more bitterly than the old dame of the ballad,—

"Yesterday I was the Lady of Linn, And now I'm but John o' the Scales' wife."

Your demon of discontent, cast out for a while, will return, with seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and your last state shall be worse than your first.

Better, a thousand times better, go wandering all your life, than bring your household gods under an unworthy roof-tree.

There is, then, a way that seemeth good, but the end thereof are the ways of death. With this you have nothing to do.

But settle the point clearly. Know just where you stand. Have the boundary-lines accurately defined. Be able to give a reason for the hope and faith that are in you. Missing the crowning glory of womanhood, do not childishly depreciate it. Do not try to persuade yourself or others that you are at the utmost bound of the everlasting hills, quite in the promised land, when in fact you only see it through a glass darkly. Meet the fact boldly. Courage does not consist in feeling no fear, but in conquering fear. There is no heroism in marching blindfold through a thousand dangers. He is the hero who, seeing the lions on either side, goes straight on, because there his duty lies. Acknowledge to yourself, "I am not happy. I do not like my life. I must be capable of better things. am uneasy, restless, discontented." knowing exactly the state of your case, apply to yourself comfort and healing. Remember first that God reigns. Infinite power is wielded by infinite love. The fatherly eye that sees the sparrows as they fall, will not let you walk in a random path. Life is a chain of sequences. From the cradle to the graveay! and beyond it-stretch the series of cause and effect; and what thou knowest not now, thou shalt know hereafter.

Out in the World.: CHAPTER I. Arthur, T S Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); Jan 1863; 21, American Periodicals

### Out in the Morld.

BY T. S. ARTHUR,

CHAPTER I.

Undisciplined, wayward, sometimes petulant—pure, warm-hearted, loving. Life was simple feeling. And such was Madeline Spencer when she took upon herself the yows of wifehood. Her husband, Carl Jansen, was older by five or six years; a young man of placid exterior and thoughtful habits, but sensitive and proud. He had, by long con-tinued effort, learned to govern himself; or, He had, by long conin exacter phrase, to hide what he felt from observation—to maintain a calm outside, even under strong interior excitement. He was considerate of those around him, as well from natural kind feelings as from a certain ground of principle; but, there was also in this consideration, a desire to stand well in the opinion of others. This love of approbation had been, in fact, a strong element in the work of selfdiscipline which had for years been in progress.

Jansen was selfish, as are all men, no matster of what culture or training, who have under natural motives. He had controlled his passionate impulses, not because they were evil in themselves, but because their exhibition would shadow his good name, or hurt his worldly interests. He was polite, deferential, calm, orderly, kind; in a word, gentlemanly in his whole deportment; but not from Christian ethics. It was not because ho desired the well being-the happiness-of others, that he was so considerate of their comfort, convenience, or pleasure. It is questionable whether he ever regarded this. How will it appear?-what will be thought? Herein lay the boundary of motive; but not the conbecious boundary,—let this be said in Jansen's favor. He thought himself We say it not in reproach-he did not was. know himself.

No matter to what extent this culture of man's natural mind may go, the good exterior will only be an assumed beauty. The root will draw nutrition from the soil of selfishness. Out in the world, the men may counterfeit the saintliest virtues. At home, he will be what he is; and the reactions of home, if against his weaknesses and desires, will give another form to his life—hard, harsh, angry; it may be cruel. He will not prefer another to him; self, as on the social plane, where he bids for fair opinions; he will not yield in seeming

ter nor read human nature against himself.

was Madeline Spencer when she became Mrs. distance. If she be a true, disciplined woman Jansen. And the young husband was ex- unselfish (in the ordinary acceptance of the

for good or evil. develop the fiend. seriousness, on the phenomena of love, says lance, and thoughtless way wardness, lie purity. that one man is enamored of a curl, anothere truth, and a generous loving nature, the husof a graceful ankle, a third of blue or brown; band will be equally to blame with the wife, many, when the curl loses its crisp circles; blindness of mere impulse. She loves and the blue eyes grow leaden, and the brown eyes, should let reason give clear sight and a just swim in tears; when the neck shrinks into self-control. lines and angles, and the fine profile mocks?

an expressionless or peevish face! It was the beauty of Madeline that first we have seen also, that this was not grounded attracted Jansen; the beauty of her whole? in any spiritual motive; but was simply face when life flowed into it—the life of joy. and fact that is, selfish. He loved the good Her complexion was of that pure, transparent opinion of others—liked to stand fair with the

fact—but, in his infatuation doubted the evi- coducated than most young women of her age, dence. There was an error in the observa- For music she had a passion. She performed

tion, he thought, some false adjustment of the with a taste and skill rarely acquired, and instrument. It was impossible for imperfec- sang with a richness of vocalization, and abtions like these to dwell in a casket so fair to sorbed feeling, that always drew a crowd look upon.

After the wedding day-after the honey-? sat down to the piano.

bland good nature, the point of argument; moon, came the sober realities, the plain fact will not consider and excuse faults of charac- of married life; and none escape them. The worshipped divinity steps down from he Undisciplined, wayward, petulant, yet pure, pedestal and becomes a woman; still fair wram-hearted and loving. Such, in brief, beloved, and worshipped, but not at the old

teriorly placid and thoughtful, but sensitive term), and generously or lovingly inclined to and proud. Such unions do not afford large minister in all things to her husband's happipromise of happiness; but they quicken all iness, comfort, and convenience, there will be the elements of life-give rapid growth of unless he is a tyrant or a brute, a home in character-and make men and women stronger; which peace can fold her wings. But, if she They eliminate the saint, or be not so disciplined and unselfish, but petulant, wayward, thoughtless, the chances are An observer, writing in a kind of playful all on the other side. If, back of this petu-

eyes, a fourth of a swan-like neck, a fifth of a f if clouds instead of sunshine hang over their Grecian profile, and so on; the real character? dwelling place-nay, more to blame; for by and quality of the enchantress rarely if ever virtue of his mental constitution, he may lift coming into view, thus making marriage some- himself into regions of calm thought more thing akin to blind guess-work. Alas for casily than his wife, and so, rise out of the when the ankle's fine symmetry departs; when c feels most; he dwells most in thought-and Now, in the case of Jansen, there was, as

we have seen, a habit of self-control. But,

pink and white, seen occasionally, and always world; and so guarded himself, lest at any so charming if accompanied by regular fea- time he should betray unmanly weaknesses, tures; in her case made more striking by passion, ill-nature, or hardness of character. hazel eyes, close brown eyebrows, and long The self-control, therefore, was not a restraint lashes of the same color. If the eyes had of wrong impulses, lest they should prove been blue, Jansen might not have been capti- \( \) harmful to others; but a restraint lest they vated. The brown eyes did the final work. Should, through some reaction, hurt himself. Love takes for granted almost everything. Just so far, and no farther, had Carl Jansen The curl represents grace of mind; the blue gone in the great work of soul-discipline, at eyes tenderness; the brown eyes depth of the period of his marriage. As for his beautifeeling; the nobly formed neck dignity of chaful young wife, she had not yet taken her first racter; the clear cut profile internal symmetry. Elesson in self-command. Her impulses were Love takes all for granted. Never questions—

her rulers. As she felt, so she acted. Her never doubts; and goes blindly to the altar.

Undisciplined, wayward, and sometime petu
Iler father had been indulgent, and her molant, for all the pinky flesh and chestnut eyes! I ther blind and weak. Naturally gifted, her Jansen might have seen this; he did see it in mind imbibed rapidly, and she was better

around her when, in any large company, she

In this passion for music, Carl Jansen had latent elements that, once infilled with life, no share. A few notes, or a few bars, when would make her inflexible as iron. they first struck on his ears, came in waves of swecetness; but, like honey to the taste, this

social companies-when, to use his own words, their literal sense. "the piano ceased its humdrumming." He } It was not long before the divinity of Carl had never said this to Madeline before mar- Jansen's new home stepped down before his

riage. Oh no. That would have been inconsistent with his world-side character. On the work human weaknesses and human faults.

gard.

outside, with Carl Jansen, did not present the Supon their lives. But, he had a cold, inreal man. That shrunk away and hid itself flexible nature, which, to the world, veiled under smoother and compliant exteriors-itself under warm and soft exteriors-and had looked out stealthily from blinds—was always so veiled itself to the maiden, Madeline.

standing on guard. It was different with ther, he had ever seemed warm and yielding. Madeline. She had no concealments-never Nothing hard, icy, or exacting, had appeared tried to veil her petulance or waywardness, in all the happy months of waiting for the more than her loving impulses. Every heart- blissful day that was to make them one. She beat showed itself in her transparent counte- & felt that he was all tenderness, all love; and nance. You saw the state of her feelings in \ that she could rest on his manly strength, and

her eyes. It was not a mirror only, it was hide herself, like a tired child, when life had crystal window. You could look down weary or sad moments, in sweet abandonment hrough it into her soul. In every changing on his breast. state, the past state with her was forgotten-{ Alas for her disappointment! Sheawoke with

nan-more sincere-less concealed. Yet, her-a kind of vague nightmare, changing all

nd a pride not easily quickened, but having sleep the old tranquil sleep again.

#### CHAPTER II.

sweetness soon palled on the sense. After a > After the wedding day-after the honeyfew minutes, he would fail to perceive any moon, came the sober reality, the plain facts response in his soul; and thought would of married life; and none escape them. The wander from the vibrant strings, no longer worshipped divinity steps down from her discriminating chords or passages, and merely pedestal, and becomes a woman; still fair, lwelling, half conscious of their presence, in beloved, and worshipped, but not at the old maze of sound, that disturbed rather than distance. We repeat these unwelcome sentranquillized his feelings. He generally ex- tences—unwelcome to many, because the perienced a sense of relief—particularly in words will bear to them a meaning beyond

contrary, he affected a polite enthusiasm for The all-compliant lover was not merged, music, and would stand, as if entranced, by gracefully, into the all-compliant husband. the piano, asking her to play piece after Why should there be wooing, after winning piece, even while wearied with the sound of and possession? A new order of things must jarring chords, and impatient of her long-? follow marriage; an entire change of relation continued beating of the keys. This he called between the woman and the man. Before, politoness, and consideration for those with the will of Madeline was his law; now, his whom we associate. It was on the plane of his will must be her law. There is a vast differassumed gentlemanly bearing towards the sence between the two relations; and the subworld; but its mainspring was selfishness. . He istitution of the one for the other cannot take was enamored of the maiden; he was the place without a jar. If Jansen had been less lover and the woodr; and every act was de-Sselfish, and thence clearer seeing-able to signed to conciliate her favor—as every act; change in perceptions, his stand point for before the world was to win the world's re-{that occupied by his young wife—the shadow of a cloud, dark enough to hold a tempest in Herein lay the danger to happiness. This cits bosom, need not have fallen so quickly

she lived so wholly in the present. She was a start-a shock-a wound-arose shuddering, pure-she was true; but ignorant of the yet in anger, and with a new consciousness of world, impulsive, wayward, and, for lack of strength. There had been disturbances in discipline, self-willed. As to hereditary quality her sleep-a troubled sense of pain and wrong she was a better woman than Jansen was a - strange dreams that hurt and frightened

with all this, there lay undeveloped with her, at once to a gibbering phantom on her breast, strength of character-power of endurance; when she awoke with a cry-awoke, never to

was in this wise. Keep in mind the two characters with which we are dealing. The one undisciplined, impulsive, self-willed, independent; the other cold, orderly, inflexible, and sensitive to the world's opinion. will it appear? governed his life in its social aspect. Is it right, and agreeable to myself? governed hers. She rarely, if ever, thought about what others might say or think of her-

observation. It was five months after their marriage. During that time, the young husband had been gradually changing in the eyes of his wife, and putting on new forms of character. The honey-moon had scarcely passed, ere a jar was felt. Pain and surprise followedvague questionings, - bewilderment, -doubt. Madeline pondered the fact, not comprehending it-pondered it, sitting in the edge of a shadow, that was advancing, black and cold, upon her life. Another jar-more questionings-deeper bewilderment-stranger doubtsthe shadow still advancing. What was meant? What portended? She had entered a new region, and was losing her way. The path along which her feet had moved in dancing measure, grew all at once narrower, and she began looking to her steps; and then, as her eyes, from a vague instinct of danger, ran; forwards, the path lost itself to vision. She! trembled and grew afraid-sat down and

other. We move side by side, dwell in the? same household, commune together, enter into his impatience. He could not understand her the most intimate and sacred relations, and character-far less, sympathize with her. yet, continually misapprehend and falsely? none but God may enter. In just the degree awakening.

upon her lips.

misinterpreting others. Their acts, (all we in this wise:-really see of them.) if they fail to square with Ecautiful, gifted, fascinating in manner, to the assumed meaning of theirs.

· Let us come to particulars. The awaking times. But, we too rarely get down to the truth in these things. Our reactions upon assumed perverseness or evil, are met by counter-reactions, and we grow blinder and falser in our judgments. Pride and anger rise up to cloud still more our better reason. and too often, alas! we lift the hand to punish . where there has been no sin. If men and women . made it a rule always to suppose good instead of evil touching the doubtful actions of those to whom they bear intimate relations, there would while he felt himself to be under constant be peace and unity with tens and tens of thousands, who now perversely wound and hinder one another-turning the honey of their lives

into vinegar and gall.

Both Jansen and his wife were strongly marked as to individuality of character, living so completely in their own ideas of life, as to render adequate sympathy with the peculiar ideas and sympathics of another nearly impossible. Herein lay the ground of danger. This was the barrier to unity and happiness. He was always guarding and hiding from the world his weaknesses and a peculiarities-dropping down a veil when he appeared abroad-questioning as to how it would sound or seem, ere the impulse to speak or act found ultimation. She, on the contrary, was a standing revelation of herself. on her guard-never asking what this one or the other might say or think-ruled by her impulses-sunny, showery, petulant, tender, passionate. Her heart beat along the surface wept. And this bappened are two months, of her life, and you might count the pulsations. had passed since the bridal hiss lay sweet! It was this perpetual revelation of herself that constituted the veil of mystery, beyond which How imperfectly do we understand each? the eyes of Jansen could not penetratecaused his mis- interpretations, and stimulated

At the end of five months-after a troubled interpret one another. Each is a mystery-a sleep, in which strange areams had nurt and human temple, into the penetralia of which frightened the young wife-there came a full The stealthy, intruding, suffothat we selfishly live our own lives-that is, cating, weird nightmare, suddenly revealed, seek our own pleasures, and do our own will, as we have said, its hideous form, and she are we in danger of misapprehending and  $\hat{\zeta}$  sprung from sleep, with a cry of fear. It was

our rule of thinking-if they touch our sense social, and gratified with the attentions that of propriety, or interfere with our comfort or were lavished upon her, Mrs. Jansen was not convenience, are read against them as signs in the least inclined to withdraw herself from of perverseness, moral detection, wrong intent, the pleasant circles wherein she had shone as or evil desire; and we respond, in our action, \( \) a star. Now, this did not please her husband. In so He wanted her more for himself, and felt responding, were the truth really known to us, \( \) disturbed when he saw her enjoying the comwe should find ourselves wrong twice in three \ pany of other men. Hindrances had been

thrown in her way which only annoyed instead \smaller man than his immediate neighbor, was of impeding her. He watched her narrowly quite concealed. The two men were, it soon when in society, and she was constantly appeared, intimate acquaintances. The one detecting the half-suspicious glances of his known to Jansen was named Guyton, cold, wary eyes, a circumstance that did not was a small Wall street broker, of no very fair cause reflection or concession, but only awak- > record, but a specious, insinuating, shrewd, ened pride, and led her farther away from the self-determined man, who was making his paths in which he desired her to walk.

our story has nothing to do with his business ceros skin, and a conscience without scruple. life, we shall not weary the reader with dry? "You will be at the club to-night?" Jansen descriptions of his store, his clerks, or his cus-heard his immediate neighbor say to Guyton, tomers. In regard to personal appearance, a few as they were passing Barclay street. words must suffice. In stature, he was five feet eight inches-not stout-straight and symme-Sclub on hand." trical. He was always well dressed; had dark, } fine hair, a little wavy; and clearly defined, fect face," was often said, when the eyes first nearly every word that was spoken. rested thereon; but, the more you studied it, \(\frac{1}{2}\) "A party at Mrs. Woodbine's. Were you the less you were satisfied—the less perfect it and invited?" It was a face, the calm surface of which was instead of loser." rarely broken. There might be a tempest? the art of hiding what he felt; of restraining there." the flow of passionate blood ere it put a stain of of betrayal on his cheek. Such men get credit? for virtues not always possessed.

Carl Jansen left his store one evening in November, a little before six o'clock. It was almost dark. He took a stage in Broadway, S just above Wall street. Two or three vacant places remained-one at the forward part of of twelve passengers. entered, was a person well known to Jansen. ? A gentleman sitting next to him recognized the surprised tone in which this response was this person as he came in, and made room for 5 made. him. He did not observe Jansen. There was? sequence, the faces of the passengers were all? in deep shadow. The last comer had not tion?" observed our merchant, who sat crowded? Just then, in making way for a down-coming into the corner of the seat, and who, being a stage, the one in which they were riding

way in the world, and did not mean to fail Carl Jansen was a merchant, living and through lack of wit and effort. He had a doing business in the city of New York. As smooth tongue, a gracious manner, a rhino-

"No; I have something better than the

"Ah! What?" The two men drew close together, speaking smooth eyebrows, handsomely arched. Eyes almost into each other's ears. The rattle of nearly black. Side whiskers, just a little wavy, the stage prevented their voices from being like his hair, and similar as to color. His pro- heard by the passengers sitting opposite; but, file was almost classic, and like chiselled marble 'Guyton's face being turned towards Mr. Janin its pure outlines; but the face itself was sen, he, by leaning and hearkening with an nearly as pale and cold as marble. "A per-halmost breathless attention, managed to get

seemed. There was defect in something that !- "The Woodbines and I don't take to each gave the sign of a true and noble manhood. other. They are very nice people, no doubt; You had an impression of narrowness instead but, a little stuck up, since Woodbine ventured of breadth-of littleness instead of grandeur. into the California trade, and came out winner

"It's the way of the world, you know," below, but few signs thereof would be revealed asid Guyton. "But they give fine entertainin his placid countenance. He knew, perfectly, 5 ments, and you meet some charming people

" Who ?"

"There is one in particular. Do you know Carl Jansen?"

"Of Maiden Lane?"

"Yes; at least, I know of him."

"Have you met his wife?"

" Never."

"They've only been married a few months. the stage, to which he passed. Before reach- But she is lovely! Wears the sunniest face ing John street, the stage had its complement you ever looked upon. A perfect enchantress! The last man who I am just going to meet her."

"You are!" Jansen did not fail to note

"Yes; she's the attraction. I wish you some defect in the stage lamp, and it went out could hear her sing. She has the most perfect soon after passing the Astor House; in con-Svoice I ever heard in a woman. It is divine." "Does the lady respond to your admira-

turned short towards the pavement, and the sshe found so much enjoyment, had been fruithind wheels grinding against the curb-stone, cless. The feeble arguments he could educe on drowned the voice that answered; and so the the side of "moping at home," as she said, eager, tingling cars of the surprised husband did not catch the reply. What he did hear from Guyton's companion, was not calculated The sentence was to soothe his feelings.

this:-"A little vanity in so good a looking fellow as you are may be pardoned. If, however, an old stager's advice be worth anything, let me

suggest prudence. Trouble is apt to come of these things. Honesty is found to be the best policy in the long run, whether a man's gold or his wife be considered. You'd better come to the club."

"No, thank you! Not small beer when I can get the flavor of wine."

"How is Eric to-day?" Guyton's companion changed the subject.

"Flat," was answered. "Hudson river?"

"Advanced a half. thousands to spare, now is your time.

the upward move."

"Do you think so?"

"I know so."

Janson shrunk back into his corner of the saw it; and reasons to the contrary were to stage with a mingled feeling of pain, anger her as words without meaning. In all his Nothing more of what efforts to draw her to his way of thinkingand mortification. passed between the two men reached his where it ran counter to what she saw and felt

ears. Did a suspicion touching his wife to be right—he had, so far, entirely failed cross his mind? No—not the shade of a suspicion. He believed her to be true and aside, or a more soher, but resolute, advance pure, and it almost maddened him to think in the ways she saw it right to go. These that the breath of such a man as Guyton were not perverse, doubtful, or dangerous should fall upon her check. The particular ways; but simply the old ways amid social

their meaning now.

effort so far made, whether gentle or firm, to Carl Jansen, on reaching home, found his

The two men left the stage before him, and, stage, confirmed all his objections to her love

three recent occasions had not escaped his bright years; where Carl had walked also; eyes she had graced these ways once-was

were to her as weak as gossamer. She blew

sometimes answered him in playful serious-

is sweet-but the sweetest and purest lake

that ever smiled back into the blue sky, or re-

flected the light of stars, will grow vile and

death-breeding, if its waters be not renewed and agitated by the influx of streams.

cause we have created a home, shall we retire

into it and selfishly shut the door-letting

none pass over our threshold nor crossing it ourselves? This would indeed be folly! No,

ono, Carl! We must not imitate the folly that

is making so many homes in our land little

better than gloomy cloisters. Does the marriage vow involve a renunciation of the world?

Carl might as profitably have talked to the

wind as to argue against his wife. All this was, with her, a matter of perception.

ness, "and we cannot enjoy it alone.

heart is social. It must have friends.

"Life was given us to enjoy, Carl," she

them away at a breath.

If you have a few Is the wife a simple devotee ?-- a nun ?-- I must

It's on be pardoned for thinking differently."

He understood something of and where they had met as lovers. In his But, how was he to deal with Madeline? their most beautiful ornament-but now, she How save her from contact with a person's seemed out of her sphere there. It had been whose eyes he saw, in fancy, looking at her, well enough for the maiden, but was not for with the greed of a sensualist and a villain? the wife. The conversation just heard in the unembarrassed by their presence, he pondered; of society. But he was not clear as to the this new question, that seemed more difficult propriety of reporting this conversation-at

of solution with every repeated effort to reach least not for the present. His experience with Madeline herself had proved and Madeline caused him to hesitate. enigma. He had, so far, failed to comprehend never certain of the way in which she would her character. She did not seem to reflect- respond to a communication in any manner had no worldly wisdom-no suspicions-no bearing upon her conduct. In most cases, prudence. Her feelings were her leaders, and she had acted in clear opposition to his way of carried her whithersoever they would. Every chinking.

attentions of this man to Madeline on two or pleasures wherein she had walked for a few

hold her back from the social life in which wife in the midst of elaborate toilette prepara-

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

tions, though it was yet full two hours before attendants, when Mr. Guyton presented him-Mrs. Woodbine's guests would begin to present self with a face all smiles and courtesy, and themselves. His face did not light up with its said, with the assured familiarity of a favored accustomed smiles on meeting her. He was friendtoo sober-too annoyed-for smiles. His eyes, clear and cold at all times, were particularly you! Good evening, Mr. Jansen! Let me cold now; his face clouded; his lips com-) take the care of your lady off of your hands." pressed with unusual firmness. His presence, a shade.

asked, resting her eyes on his face, and trying living, he at that time most detested. to read every line of expression.

partly guessed the cause. A state of irritation followed. Jansen saw this change of feeling writing itself in her tell-tale eyes and face, and it sobered and discouraged him still more. Excess of feeling, while it blinded her, stimulated her self-will. He had gained experience of this already.

"There is no use in opposition," he said, to himself. "She will go, spite of anything I can say."

He might have told her of what he had heard in the stage. But, that would have been no reason for her remaining at home; only for a guarded demeanor towards Mr. Guyton. As the communication of this incident, at the time, would effect nothing, Jansen felt constrained still to keep it in his own possession. He would, of course, not lose sight of Madeline for a moment-would linger near her as much as possible; and watch Guyton with eagle eyes.

In this spirit he went with his wife to Mrs. Woodbine's.

### CHAPTER III.

They were silent by the way-he, from a brooding, questioning, bound state of feeling; she, partly from the intrusion of his unhappy! condition of mind, and partly, because she knew that to speak of her pleasant anticipations would meet with no cheerful reeponse.

Mrs. Woodbine's elegant suite of drawingrooms, from the last of which opened her and Mrs. Woodbine; and were moving down from his alluring sphere. the room, amid richly attired women and their 'entire possession of Jansen's mind. But, how

"Ah, Mrs. Jansen! I've been looking for

And before Jansen had time to think, Madeto the warm, light heart of Madeline, fell like line's hand had been withdrawn from his arm, and she was moving away, leaning on "What's the matter? Are you sick?" she the arm of the very man whom, of all men was to be done? Anything, or nothing? For He said something about a slight headache; once in his life, there were red stains of pasbut his manner was reserved. As this was not sion in his cheeks. He knew it by their the first time her husband had come home in a burning glow; and, in fear lest he should strange humor, on a like occasion, Madeline ? betray the almost maddening strife of feeling that seemed as if it would bear him beyond self-control, he moved out of the circle of observation as far as possible. But, he did not lose sight of his wife. How perfectly at home she was with Mr. Guyton! How familiarly did she lean towards him, looking up into his face, and answering him with sunny smiles and bright laughing eyes! He was an attractive man; taller in stature than Mr. Jansen. and altogether of a more imposing exterior. His manners were polished—his tastes cultivated; and he had fine conversational powers. Altogether he was a man to shine in societyone that fascinated women.

As Jansen's eyes followed them, a cold, dull sense of fear, that hurt as it stealthly intruded, crept through his heart. What did this mean? The unhappy man looked inward, searchingly, and found a new sensation, full of pain. Love had taken the alarm; and, suddenly, a mailed knight was by her side, with sword unsheathed. Under the half shut visor, you saw the gleam of a cruel eye. was jealousy.

Now, in most cases, jealousy sees through an obscuring medium, and gives false report of every act. The purest smile is an invitation to step aside from paths of virtue; the simplest motion a betrayal of design; a foregone admission of evil distorts and changes everything.

Like a dissolving view, almost suddenly, yet by a strange, gradual blending with, and substitution of one thing for another, the scene choicely stocked conservatory, were almost before Carl Jansen put on new features, and a filled with guests when Carl Jansen and his wife inew significance. There was a dangerous They had entered, Madeline leaning tempter beside his wife-she was in peril. on her husband's arm; been received by Mr. There was safety only in her withdrawal This idea took

yet in the midst of his perplexed and troubled stepped closer to solve the illusion. thoughts, when he observed Madeline and her bright eyes and painted wings were but the companion pass from one of the drawing-rooms Scoloring of a leaf. into the conservatory. As he was moving to "Isn't it exquisite, Carl ?" Jansen started follow them, he found himself face to face to find his wife near him. She was still in the with a lady acquaintance, who said, as they company of Guyton. Her face was alive with beauty and feeling. She looked more levely recognized each other-"I've been looking at your wife, Mr. Jan- 5than she had ever appeared. "You will find some rare and beautiful things here," she She is lovely." The lady was not a flatterer; but a frank, added. "I have enjoyed them so much. Be outspoken friend, well enough acquainted to (sure to look at Mrs. Woodbine's pansies, at assume liberties of speech. the lower end. Such richness and variety in "I've never seen her look better than she the coloring, I have never seen." does to-night," she continued. "Perfectly In the next moment, she had vanished with charming. Everybody is in love with her! I her attendant, passing again to the drawingwonder you are not jealous. I should be, frooms, and leaving her husband to the comwere I a man, and had such a beautiful, fas- panionship of flowers. For a short time, he cinating creature for a wife." stood bewildered; then advanced a little way "A poor compliment to both yourself and down the conservatory-stood, apparently, in wife that would be, taking the supposed case admiration of a large orange tree; and then, as real," said Jansen, trying to answer indif- turning, went back to the parlors. Through forently. But, his voice had no music in it. these, he searched in vain for his wife. The tones were dull and husky. was no where to be seen. Presently music "I believe you are jealous!" said the lady, was heard. It came from one of the upper in playful banter, passing her fan lightly be- rooms. A few, who loved music, left the crowded apartments below, and went up stairs. Once more, a rare thing for Jansen, the Jansen stood in the hall, near the stair-way, color rose to his cheeks, and he felt that he in a state of indecision. A voice, clear and was betraying himself. A third person join- sweet, stole out on the air above, and came ing them at the moment, there was opportu- floating down. There was a pause in the

was this withdrawal to be effected? He was semblance, that Jansen was half deceived, and

fore his face. "For shame!" nity for dropping a theme which to him had movement about Jasen-a pause to listen. proved almost painfully embarrassing. Full ; "That's your wife," said one who happened twenty minutes clapsed before he could dis- 'to be near the young man. engage himself from these two ladies. During > At this moment, another voice, rich and this time his watchful eyes had been upon the deep, swelled out, in accord with the fine sodoor leading into the conservatory; but his prano. wife had not yet reappeared.

"And that's Guyton," added the same per-Jealousy moves, always, with circumspec- 'son. "He's a glorious singer. Come!" tion-has stealthy, but quick-seeing eyes .- . The speaker moved to the stairs, and Jansen Veils alertness under forms of indifference. accompanied him. They went up, and fol-Pretends not to observe, when every sense is lowing the rich sounds, entered a large front acute. Jansen entered the conservatory with chamber, which had been arranged as a musicthe air of a half absent-minded person, and room for the occasion. The sight which there stood near the door, in pretended admiration met the eyes of Jansen was in no respect calof a flowering cactus. He bent to the curious, culated to soothe his disturbed feelings. The irregular mass of vegetation-touched its piano was so arranged that you could see the fluted sides—felt of its prickly spines, and performers faces. Madeline was scated at stooped to its crimson blossoms as if to find the instrument, and Guyton standing beside some odors there; yet, thought was scarcely her. They were singing a duet. Guyton noticing the plant, and his eyes, as he leaned turned the music, and in doing so, bent, with over it, were looking between its branches, a closeness of contact, and a familiarity of and along the green-house alleys. But their manner, that struck the husband as an outsearch was not satisfactory. A little farther rage; sometimes dropping, during a pause in

away from the entrance depended a basket, his part, a word in the ear of Mrs. Jansen. in which an air plant was imitating a butter. At the conclusion of the piece, Madeline, who

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

that of her companion, lifted to his her bright? evident signs of pleasure, the compliments he with shut lips, and cold eyes. He had broken lavished.

the room to where the performers were en-plicable conduct. gaged, and invite his wife to accompany him down stairs. The act would have been an prudent for a young wife to be seen in too outrage; and he was able to see this clearly close familiarity." enough to prevent the folly. For nearly half? an hour, he was doomed to the sufferings of a startled and indignant. purgatory. The singers were enchanted with the music, and as he read their feelings in line had never looked to him more ravishingly which had grown so pale a little while before. Light flashed from her face and eyes, and floated around her glossy curls and gemmed head-dress, like a halo.

and this was gradually diminishing the com- way. "I am in no temper for trifling topany gathered in the music-room. was among those who lingered. A brilliant me in all I am saying and doing." little Italian song had been sung by Madeline, and she was sitting quietly for a moment in heard to-night?" demanded Mrs. Jansen, the pause that followed, when Guyton bent drawing a little away from her husband, and down and said something. Smiles of consent looking at him with flashing eyes. and pleasure danced over her face, and she arose from the music stool and took his prof- to your good fame." fered arm. They were half across the room, when Jansen stood in their way, and looking coldly, almost sternly at his wife, said, in an moved forward to her side, and bending close undertone-

"I want you for a moment." Then bowing? with an excess of formality to her companion, company me." he said to him-

"Pray excuse her, Mr. Guyton."

Madeline looked seriously annoyed. ton was surprised, and stared at Mr. Jansen! with falling brows, like one offended by a rudeness. He returned the bow quite as formally as it had been given, and left the young? husband and his wife in the now almost? deserted room.

"You are forgetting yourself, Madeline," said Jansen, as soon as they were sufficiently alone to escape particular notice. His eyes were eleft him and went down stairs. riddles to his wife. What new, strange, dark

May scarcely a moment back.

speaking in a tone of irony.

"Do, if you please!" His hardness was comeyes and glowing face, and received, with municating itself. Madeline looked at him upon her happiness too suddenly, and in a Jansen was on fire! With difficulty he re- way that stirred her anger. She felt that strained an impulse prompting him to cross there was something of outrage in his inex-

"Carl Jansen! Is it possible!"

"There are some men with whom it is not

"I speak soberly," he returned.

"So much the worse," was answered their countenances, with each other also. Made- quickly, and with a hot flushing of the face. "Your wife appreciates the compliment!"

"Don't make light of things that I regard as serious, Madeline; and, particularly, don't Dancing had commenced in the parlors; make light of this." He spoke in a warning Jansen night. What I have seen and heard, justifies

"And pray, sir, what have you seen and

"Enough," he said, "to warn me of danger

She turned from him with an offended air, and had receded a pace or two, when he to her ear, whispered-

"I am going home, and desire you to ac-

Madeline stood still instantly. She did not turn her face, nor look at him. Only a moment to reflection was given-no, not to reflection, but to the hindering of quickly springing impulse. Passion had sway; but passion hiding itself from common observation. She answered in a firm, low voice-

"At one o'clock, I shall be ready to accompany you, not before."

" Madeline!" The tone was in warning.

"At one. Not a minute before." And she

It was full twenty minutes before Jansen meanings were looking out of them? They had sufficient possession of himself to venture were full of accusation; were sharp with anger. into the drawing-rooms again. There was "I do not understand you," she replied; dancing, and his wife was on the floor-her and she did not. The color had almost all partner, Mr. Guyton. He stood looking at gone out of her face, that was rosy as blushing them, as if under a spell. Every time the hand of his wife touched that of her handsome Jansen was excited and in mental obscurity. Spartner, a fiery thrill would run along his "Perhaps I can make it clear," he said, ereves, and strike on his brain with a shock. She moved before him, an image of surpassing

loveliness-an embodiment of pleasure. There was nowhere to be read on her joyous countenance the faintest sign of troubled thought. It seemed as if the memory of what had passed a little while before was wholly obliterated from her consciousness.

"Is she heartless! Does she defy me!" O Blind, suspicious, cruel; quickly dost thou lead the soul estray! Jansen moved back, and went into the hall, where he was out of sight of the dancers.

"I said that I was going home," he spoke with himself, "and what I say I mean. She made light of it. Very well! She shall know me better. My word is the law of my actions. I speak, and do. I said that I was going and I shall go."

It was one o'clock. Half the company had retired. The drawing-rooms were no longer crowded, as few except the dancers remained. For all the sunny face, and light, joyous mannor of Mrs. Jansen, even as her husband, looked at her in anger of this very joyousness, there was the weight, as of a leaden hand, lying on her bosom. And this had grown heavier and heavier, as the hours passed, until its pressure was almost suffocating. She had been dancing a set. The figures were completed, and the music ceased.

"I must find my husband," she said, partly aloud, and partly to herself, gliding away from her partner, and moving from room to room. Not seeing him, she passed to the hall, and then up stairs.

"Have you seen anything of my husband, Mrs. Woodbine?" she asked of the lady hostess, as she met her on the landing.

"No. Isn't he down stairs?"

"I think not."

"Perhaps you will find him in the music There are several gentlemen there."

But he was not in the music room. Jansen went gliding down stairs, almost holding her breath. The hand that lay on her bosom grow heavier and heavier. meet the object of her search.

The question was asked of a friend whom she She's falling!" mot on coming out of the conservatory.

men's dressing-room."

"If you see him, please say that I have the sofa. gone for my cloak and hood, and will be down insensible! in a few moments."

"Certainly." And the gentleman bowed.

It took Mrs. Jansen only a few minutes to get ready for departure. Cloaked and hooded, she came down stairs, eagerly searching with her eyes among the gentlemen who waited in the hall for her husband. But he was not among them. Disappointed, she drew back, up the stairs.

"Have you seen anything of my husband?" Again this question was repeated. She spoke to Mr. Woodbine.

"Indeed I have not, Mrs. Jansen."

"Wont you be kind enough to ascertain for me if he is in the gentlemen's dressingroom ?''

"With pleasure."

"Say, if you please, that I am all ready." A sofa stood in the upper hall. Mrs. Jansen was feeling very weak. Her limbs trembled. She went up from the landing, on which she

had met Mr. Woodbine, and sat down on this sofa.

"Why, how pale you are, Mrs. Jansen!" 'exclaimed a lady who came up at the moment. "Don't you feel well?"

"Not very," Madeline answered, faintly.

"You have danced too much. I feared you would overdo yourself." The lady friend drew a bottle of smelling salts from her pocket, and handed it to Mrs. Jansen. The pungent odor, stimulating her brain, partly revived

"You should have been more prudent. It was on my lip to suggest this two or three times. Where is your husband?"

"I am expecting him every moment. moodbine has gone to the dressing-room to tell him I am ready."

Two or three ladies by this time stood before Madeline.

"What's the matter?" "Is she sick?" "How very white she is!" These short sentences passed from one to another.

"I can't find anything of your husband," said Mr. Woodbine, joining, soon after, the the glass door of the conservatory, she saw group. Une of my servants says that he went figures moving among the plants. She went out nearly three hours ago, and that he doesn't in, and along the fragrant aisles, but failed to remember having seen him since. And now that I think of it- Bless mo!" His tone "Have you seen anything of my husband ?" Sand manner changed instantly. "Cutch her!

Madeline's head had dropped suddenly on "Not lately. Perhaps he is in the gentle-sher bosom, and she was slipping to the floor. Eager arms caught her, and laid her back on She was colorless as marble, and

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

Out in the World.: CHAPTER IV. CHAPTER V. CHAPTER VI. Arthur, T S Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); Feb 1863; 21, American Periodicals pg. 109

### Out in the World.

BY T. S. ARTHUR.

For two months Madeline lay ill at Mrs. Woodbine's. A portion of the time there had been despair of her life. Then she was removed to her own home.

moved to her own home.

More than one sweet hope died in her heart during these never-to-be-forgotten days. She came out of them, changed for all the time to come. What guarded explanations of his conduct her husband unbent himself to make, in no degree satisfied her. She did not, indeed, comprehend them. She could not get to his stand-point, and from thence view herself. Her very innocence and artlessness obscured fall perception of wrong.

On the part of Jansen, there was regret for the consequences which had followed his too hastily determined withdrawal from the party, and he blamed himself for what he had done. But, pride kept back from his lips and manner a confession of regret, or an acknowledgment of blame. On this whole subject, he was coldly reticent; trying, as it were, to throw a veil over the affair, as something that could not bear the light. So far as Madeline was concerned, she was ready to answer for herself in everything—had no desire for concealment-would have justified herself to the last particular, because she knew herself to be loyal and pure. But, her husband never gave her this opportunity. If the truth, in regard to him, could have been exhibited in clear light, it would have shown such a state of keen sensitiveness touching the world's opinion of what had taken place, as to overshadow considerations that lay at the very foundations of peace and happiness. And this sensitiveness to the world's opinion did not regard his wife's reputation so much as his own. He wished to appear blameless in the eyes of all men; and, must we say it, desired, in his secret heart, that Madeline should stand convicted of wrong rather than himself!

Always, Carl Jansen was, consciously, in the world's presence. Keep this trait of character in mind. He was an actor on life's stage, and the men and women he knew and mingled with socially, or in business, were the audience. He acted badly, you will say, at Mrs. Woodbine's. So he did, and no one knew that better than Jansen himself. It was the smarting consciousness of this that made him cold and unforgiving towards Madeline. He blamed her for what he suffered; and

he deemed it deserved and salutary.

from honorable thought or feeling. There had perceptive power by which to know her. She had sung with that sweet abandonment of the book of her inner life were laid open to soul common with those who have a passion; him, and he knew every page by heart. She had felt the all-pervading. On the return of health, the friends of Mrs. sphere of pleasure that filled the atmosphere Jansen, who made up a large circle, drew her in which she moved, as she had felt it a hun- speedily back again into society. Deliberately, dred times before. That Guyton sought to acting from what he conceived to be an immonopolize her company was something to perative duty, her husband began throwing which she had not given a thought, until sum-c impediments in her way. She stepped over moned so harshly by her husband and virtually, them without pause, acting in part from a commanded to retire with him from the house. Spirit of womanly independence, in part from Then, as a kind of self-justification, and from awakened pride, and with something of selfwounded pride, she permitted his further atten- will; yet, chiefly, from an impelling necessity tions. Had there been the feeblest motion of de- of her life. She was social, and felt drawn sire towards him-of preference above her hus- towards society with an almost irresistible band—she would have started back from him' impulse. There needed to be a warmer atmoin conscious fear and shame. But being, as sphere—more demonstrative love—tenderer we have said, loyal and pure, she did not, in consideration-to give home the magnet's power imagination, invest him with any attractions over her. Even these could not have made that could hold her regard for an instant of her content with a semi-cloistered existence. time. He was a pleasant companion; that She could love her husband (if worthy of her was all.

that she had not come up out of the valley of with the keenest relish. But, such was the pain and deep humiliation, with a clearer vision. limited range of Jansen's ideas, that he was Alas for them, that both were blinded by not able to understand how his wife could love natural feeling, and that, alike, they saw society, without a decrease in her love of her obscurely-were alike disposed to self-excuses husband and the love of her home. and mutual blame. There was no outward "We cannot serve two masters," so be arraignment of each other-no allusion, even reasoned on the subject, as he turned it over remotely, to that one unhappy circumstance, and over in the circumscribed chamber of his the memory of which was as an ever-present thoughts. "If she prefers social life to home cloud in the horizon of their souls, dimning life, then she loves society better than her the sunlight; but, thought accused.

of coldness. The reserve that followed Made- not put them above her husband?" line's restoration to health, increased rather ! So he blinded, irritated, and hardened him-

failed adequately to pity her suffering, because this was attributed to a state of hardness towards her by her husband; on the side of Jan-Out of sharp mental agonies most persons sen, it was attributed to willfulness and defect arise with a clearer moral vision. It was not of love. To one thing the husband had made up so with Mrs. Jansen. True, her thought had his mind-reasoning from his own stand-point, a wider range; she had developed in some 'It was his duty to guard his wife; to hold her directions in a remarkable degree. But, as far as possible away from the allurements touching her true position as a wife, percept of society, and the dangerous association of tion had not grown clearer. She felt that she attractive, but unprincipled men, and he had been wronged in her husband's heart, and meant to do this. If he had really known the wronged by him before the world. Nothing artless, pure-minded woman who had promised was clearer to her than this. She could see it to be true to him as a wife, he would not have only in one light. What had she done? No-{ seen his duty in this direction. But, he did thing evil. In not one line had she swerved; not know her, and what was worse, lacked the not been the least variableness nor shadow of, had no plummet line that would sound the turning in the needle of her love, which pointed depths of her real consciousness. And so, to her husband as its polar star. As of old, standing side by side with her, in the closest she had entered with all the outflowing im- of all human relations, she was yet a stranger. pulses of her nature into the night's festivities. For all this, he judged her as inexorably as if

love); be true to him in all things; be faith-Alas for Madeline! Alas for her husband! ful to every home-duty, and yet enjoy society

home. If she prefers the company of other Each began to perceive in the other a sphere 'men to the company of her husband, does she

than diminished. On the side of Madeline, self causelessly; and this, simply because he

could not comprehend Madeline. On the other? Remembering the unhappy consequences which side, Madeline did not comprehend her hus- had followed the decided course taken at Mrs. band. If she could have looked into his mind, Woodbine's, Jansen had hesitated on the and thus been able to understand something question of assuming, and at the same time of his peculiar way of regarding things, the maintaining authority. result of mental conformation and habits of resolved to assert the right, held as he deemed, life, she would have seen it best to deny her-by virtue of the relation assumed in marriage, self in many things, in order that he might not but not prepared for consequences that might read her actions as against honorable prin- follow, he yet hesitated. ciples.

felicity, when a wife so interprets her husband! sciousnesss, did not appear to govern in her Madeline was not able to give any higher case. He never knew how to determine the interpretation to her husband's conduct on too result of forces acting in her mind. It was a many occasions, when, instinctively, self-will, mystery to him that she had no sensitiveness

emotional man. suffered intensely-nor in paroxysms-nevers with him, action was coming to this standard. forgot himself in the overflow of pleasure or while she lived, and moved, and had her pain; but he was a brooding man, and would being, in an almost entire unconsciousness of spread his wings over a false idea, warming it observation. into vitality, and bringing into life a host of > It must needs be that minds so diversely suggestions falser than the original; and what constituted come, sooner or later, into stern was worse, he too often acted on these sugges- and unyielding antagonism. Nothing but tions as if they were truths. Self-poised, genuine Christian virtues, the growth of selfquiet, firm, resolute, he was one of those denial, can save from this unhappy result, and persons who, after adopting a line of conduct, in the case of Jansen and his wife, only natural generally pursue it to the end, bearing down-{feelings and considerations had influence. sometimes trampling down-whatever sets itself in opposition.

the dominant wave usually effaced all marks of ardent individuals of her own sex. was, on this account, inexplicable. Things attracting or repelling strongly. flood of sunshine. at noon upon the mountain top.

she was moving in ways he did not approve; but single one back into harmony. 

Many times he had riddle to him. The laws of mental action. Selfish and arbitrary! Alas for domestic as educed from his own motives and constimulated by pride, nerved her to opposition. Ito the world's opinion. This was his weak Carl Jansen was not what we call an point-"How will it appear?" "What will he He neither enjoyed nor think ?" or, "What will she say ?" Forever,

#### CHAPTER V.

Madeline, on the other hand, was, as we . The two months passed at Mrs. Woodbine's have seen, emotional in a high degree. She had not been useful to Madeline. Mrs. Woodcould chijoy intensely, and she could suffer bine was a person who generally managed to intensely; and what was peculiar in her case, cobtain considerable influence over young and that which preceded. To her husband she a great deal of mental magnetism about her, that would have set him to brooding-that' well educated in the beginning, she had, by would have clouded him for days-passed reading and intercourse with intelligent minds, with her as the morning cloud and the early enlarged her sphere of thought until it em-Now it was a rain of tears, and now a braced philosophical and social themes. Not At dawn in the valley, and being a woman of well-grounded principles, it followed naturally that she lost herself in a It was impossible for a man of Carl Jansen's region, the exploration of which had been range of ideas to comprehend such a woman. attempted without chart or compass. It was Narrow men are always exacting of preroga- a region however in which she saw much that He was the husband and the head. appeared true, and in agreement with the laws Assuming this as the position of superiority, of human life. But as she had accepted he saw very clearly that it was his duty as the theories of social order not based on those head, to rule, and the duty of his wife to obey. immutable laws established for the soul by The fact that she had defied his authority at God, it was scarcely possible for her to Mrs. Woodbine's could never be forgotten-it attempt the correction of social disorder withwas never forgiven. Often since then he had out shattering, by her meddlesome hand, a laid his hand upon her to hold her back, as hundred delicate fibres, where she brought a

those of their own sex who are wedded to shown more widely than in a love of ruling or "brutes," and "domestic tyrants," and elect domineering over others. And it too often themselves advisers to all unhappy women happens that your emancipated slave of a real who are indelicate or indiscreet enough to or imagined tyranny, gives the first use of his open their hearts to them. If they do any freed hands to binding some weaker fellow. good, it is so largely counterbalanced by So it was at least with Mrs. Woodbine. harm, that we shall scarcely err in unqualified celebrated perpetually, her emancipation from

condemnation of the class.

that which befel Mrs. Jansen, could not pass was a peace-loving man, and of inferior mind: at midnight, was too clear an indication of a serious quarrel, not to be accepted as evidence. ties even more than her personal charms, and been observed. attentions of Mr. Guyton during the whole ridiculous in the eyes of the world. It was first taking the shape of surmise, and then character. If he had been of a different spirit, assuming the form of positive declarations. The ears of Mrs. Woodbine were open to all been driven apart. those, taking them in greedily. It soon qualities, interested Mrs. Woodbine, and she determined to use whatever art she possessed, in order to save her from sinking into the condition of a host of wives, whom she pitied for submission to a power which in her view they should have cast off and despised.

recover from the worst effects of her sudden had been lying with shut eyes, thinking sadly illness, Mrs. Woodbine commenced the work over the late unhappy affair, and with less of of poisoning her mind towards her husband, self-justification than before. We use a strong but true word when we say new light were stealing into her mind, and allude even remotely to Mr. Jansen, or the she stood to her husband as less favorable to disturbed relation which she knew existed, herself than it had at first appeared. As a but proceeded more cautiously, and by a surer young married woman, she might not have way to success. In the first place, she spoke acted with due reserve in company. Perhaps of the social inequality of men and women. she had too completely ignored her husband She was well posted on this subject, and few during the late party. These thoughts were men could listen for half an hour to Mrs. troubling her at the moment when Mrs. Woodbine, without a shame spot on the cheek. Woodbine touched her pensive lips with a kiss, Men-made laws and customs, wherever they and asked for her love and confidence. Tears affected woman, would be shown by her to be filled Madeline's eyes, as she looked up. the meanest of tyrannies, because they op-smiling a sad, but thankful smile, into Mrs. pressed the helpless. She had peculiar elo- Woodbine's face. quence when on this theme, and was scarcely; "What troubles you, darling? to be resisted.

ter of mind, culture and temperament, have | Human nature is weak, and in nothing is generally a large amount of sympathy with this weakness-or, if you will, depravitymarital subordination, by ruling her husband Of course, an incident so strongly marked as with a rod of iron. It so happened that he without comment. The fact that her husband one always ready to give way rather than went away and left her to return home alone contend. He had married Mrs. Woodbine. because he admired her brilliant mental quali-Then, the brief conflict in the music room had he had continued to admire her, even though Also, the nearly exclusive she too often made him appear mean and evening. A dozen little theories were started, well for Mrs. Woodbine that such was his

they would have lived in fierce antagonism, or "I am your friend, dear," she said one day became a settled conclusion in her mind that to Madeline, who, a month after that unhappy Madeline had a self-willed, exacting young evening, sat up in bed, with the soft glow of man for a husband, who, unless she early returning health just tinging her pale cheeks. stood to her rights, might reduce her to the Mrs. Woodbine kissed her as she spoke, and condition of a slave. Her beauty, her sweet- looked fondly into her eyes. "Nay, not a ness of manner, her spirit, her high social friend only," she added, kissing Madeline again-"that word is too cold to express my feelings. In the past few weeks, you have grown into my heart. I love you, my sweet child! You seem like one of my own flesh their helplessness or scorned for their mean and blood. Confide in me, as if I were your mother."

Madeline was touched by this exhibition of

As soon, therefore, as Mrs. Jansen began to tenderness, and accepted it as genuine. She Some rays of She did not in the beginning she was beginning to see the relation in which

'something on your mind." The lady drew her

arm around Madeline's neck, and her head new arder of affectionate interest in her mandown against her bosom. Great sobs heaved the ener, "you are accusing and tormenting yourbreast of Madeline; the pent-up trouble of her self without cause. I cannot see, that, as a soul gave way. After a period of sobbing and wife, you have failed in anything. You are weeping, she grew calm. In this calm, Mrs. true to your husband in every thought and Woodbine said-

stepped across the threshold of womanhood. you, my child-not you!" have been pierced, perhaps, by thorns. It is tioning, came into them. She did not answer, the lot of all. Your mother is not living."

"() no. She died years ago."

"And your father?"

"He is dend also."

"Have you no near female relative?"

"None, except an aunt on my father's side; \$ but, there is no sympathy between us. never undersood me."

There followed a pause. very tenderly, Mrs. Woodbine said-

a friend. will."

such was her character-she lifted the veil many such, and I love and honor them." that no woman should lift to a stranger; nay, & The countenance of Mrs. Woodbine glowed sacred chamber of her life.

"I thought so." This was the woman's ejaculation, after Madeline had uncovered her \ hood." heart, and made a troubled confession of the she might receive counsel.

Madeline looked up at the woman's face, with a glow of pleasure in being so classed. a countenance full of questionings.

her eyes.

"I thought the trouble was here."

line's cyes. upon the feelings.

"Dear child!" said Mrs. Woodbine, with a ! hood. But, he is a man, and all men have in

feeling. What more is possible? If more is "You are young, my child-have just demanded, who has that more to give? Not

Everything is new and strange. Already, I? The large brown eyes of Madeline dilated. doubt not, your feet have found rough places - A look of surprise, mingled with vague quesbut kept gazing at Mrs. Woodbine. Dimly the meaning of what was suggesting began to appear. Had she not been true in every thought and feeling to her husband? What more was possible?

"Men rarely understand women." She tone in which Mrs. Woodbine said this was gentle and regretful, her voice falling to a Then, speaking sigh on the last word. "This, however," she added, "is scarcely a matter of surprise; "Let me be to you mother and friend. You their training, education, and associations are have always interested me; and since, by a so different. A false idea, strong from genestrange, perhaps not altogether unfortunate rations of predominance in the public mind, circumstance, you have been thrown into the stouching the position of woman, warps the very bosom of my family, my heart has gone judgment of every man. He thinks himself out towards you with an irresistible yearning, superior. Assumes to be the head, in mar-There is something on your mind. You need ringe, with the right to rule. Most women-You may confide in me if you a soulless herd, if I must say it-accept this doctrine, and passively submit. A few, of Madeline looked with grateful eyes at Mrs. \ \ \ nobler essence, stand firm. Generally, the Woodbine. No doubt shadowed her. She waves rush against them. Some are swept accepted the proffer of love and counsel, as if away-many abide to the end in their noble made by one who was the very soul of truth defiance of wrong; calm, enduring, grand and honor. Ruled by the dominant impulse— in their assertion of equality. I have known

unless in the rarest of cases, not even to a with fervor. Her fine eyes were full of ensister or a mother; and let this meddlesome thusiasm. Mrs. Jansen looked at her in a woman of the world see what was in the most kind of maze; half surprised-half startledhalf in admiration.

"You, my dear, are one of the noble sister-

Madeline did not start in surprise when doubts which had been intruding themselves, Mrs. Woodbine ventured upon this remark. She was bewildered in mind, and spoke that \She was in the sphere of the woman's strong magnetism. Nay, instead of being thrown "I thought so." It is not surprising, that instantly on her guard, she felt something like

"Do not understand me, my dear," added "What?" she asked, a shade dropping over Mrs. Woodbine, in a low, penetrating voice, "as assuming that your case is an extreme one, as meaning to prophecy a life of antagonism "Where?" The shade was deeper in Made-Stowards your husband. I do not think him Mystery always lays a weight made of the hard stuff out of which some masculines are built into the image of man-

them the germ of tyrants. If you permit him to be the master in everything, he will not fail to accept the office of ruler. If you let him see that you are co-equal-possess a soul as distinctly individual, and of right as selfasserting as his own-he will admit your claims, and you will be co-ordinate and harmonious. There will, in the nature of things, be an occasional jar. There has been already. But, if you continue true to yourself; firm in the maintenance of what is your right by nature; never yielding to command-yet always faithful in clearly defined duties, you need have no fear about the result."

"So far," answered Madeline, carried away; by her dangerous friend, and seeing in the light of her eyes-"I have not yielded to arbitrary demand. It is not my nature. If I perceive a thing to be wrong, I will not do it. If I see it to be right, and only an arbitrary opposition is set up against me, I cannot be held back. It is my nature."

"So I have read you, my child; and therefore it is that I say, you are one of the noble; sisterhood."

first effort, had succeeded in drawing her com- common observers-a few only saw the growpletely within the circle of her dangerous ing incompatibility. The fascination thrown influence. The proffered friendship was ac- around Mrs. Jansen by Mrs. Woodbine concepted-the solicited confidence given. that day, during the three or four weeks that pletely under her influence. Jansen underelapsed before Madeline could be safely removed to her own home, this enchantress threw deeper and deeper spells around her. For hours she talked with her on the absorbing themes to which she had given so much thought .- On the social disabilities of her sex -on man's dreadful wrongs to woman-on the false ideas that prevailed touching just equality in the marriage bond-on the wife's duty to herself-and topics of a kindred na-

Unhappily for Mrs. Jansen, Mrs. Woodbine first taught her to think and reason. So far in life, she had been mainly the child of feeling and impulse. A reflective being, in any high sense, up to this time, she was not. She felt, she perceived, and she acted. That was the simple process. But, during these! few weeks, Mrs. Woodbine had lifted her intoanother region-had opened the door into another chamber of her mind. A theory, sustained by facts and reasonings that seemed, can no longer permit an association that is hurtclear as noonday, had been presented and ing my wife's reputation, if not corrupting her accepted; and she only wondered that her heart. If she be without suspicion and withown thought had not long ago leaped to like out prudence-if she will not look at danger convictions. A few intimate friends, who though it stand in her path, my duty as a

sympathized with Mrs. Woodbine in her peculiar ideas, were admitted to the chamber of Madeline, and she heard many conversations on the subject to which we have referred, and listened to them eagerly. Thus her mind was led to dwell upon them, and thought to gather arguments in favor of that womanly independence her nature prompted her to assert, When, at last, returning strength warranted her removal, she went back to the home of her husband, changed and matured to a degree that caused her often to look down into her own consciousness and wonder.

We shall not linger to trace all the progressive steps of alienation that too steadily separated the lives of Mr. and Mrs. Jansen. causes have been made apparent. Two such minds, acting without concession, and without self-denial, must, in the nature of things, steadily recede from each other. And so, unhappily, did they recede.

### CHAPTER VI.

They had been married for nearly two years. In all that time, the process of sepa-Poor Madeline! This woman, at the very ration went on. This was not apparent to From tinued. This woman held her almost comstood Mrs. Woodbine's character, and did all in his power to draw his wife away from her sphere; but in this he failed altogether, only increasing Madeline's misapprehension of motives by the pertinacity of his opposition. One day some scandalous reports reached his ears, in which the name of a lady was used whom he knew to be an intimate friend of Mrs. Woodbine, and a constant visitor at her house. Mr. Guyton's name was also mentioned. There was, or at least Jansen imagined as much, something in the relator's thought behind his speech, not felt proper to communicate, and his quick inference was, that his wife's name had been in some way connected with the scandal.

"There must be an end of all this!" said resolutely, speaking with himself. I have opposed, remonstrated, argued, but to no effect. Madeline has set my wishes and my will at naught. But, this woman must be given up! I husband compels me to interfere. If love and must come as a last resort."

the stronger; and searcely doubted, that, assert your manly right to defend your wife's under a stern assertion of prerogative, would honor, and punish the false defamer?" come submission. Within an hour after hearthe street.

Madeline's spirit rebelled.

"Shopping," she coldly answered.

Jansen turned and walked in the direction? she was going.

"I wish to say a word or two." His manner put his wife on her guard.

"You are not going to Mrs. Woodbine's," ? he said.

while I am out."

"No, Madeline, not there any more. Scan- fiance. dals, touching persons who visit at Mrs. ' "You must not use such language to me," will talk all this over when I come home. In no agitation of manner. the mean time, do what I say."

Madeline was silent.

"You understand what I mean," said her his wife.

"Good morning!" she said, abruptly, turning from him and crossing the street.

Jansen was confounded; then indignant; then angry. He read this action on the part of his wife, as a defiance of his assumed prerogative. If there had remained with him any tenderness of feeling towards Madeline, it retired beyond all range of perception, or died

In the evening, after tea, he asked, in cold, but repressed voice-

"Were you at Mrs. Woodbine's to-day?"

They had met in mutual reserve, and remained, until this time, almost silent.

"Yes." A simple, quiet, almost indifferent 'sir!" "Yes."

"After what I said?" There was little change in Carl Jansen's tone of voice.

"Yes," in the same indifferent voice.

"I said there were reports abroad touching the good fame of a lady who visited there."

"Well? What of that?" She looked him strongly in the face. Her voice was firmer.

"I have your good fame in keeping-" Madeline's eyes flashed instantly.

"So, it is my good fame that is compropersuasion avail not, authority and force mised! Well, sir!"--Her suddenly rising excitement carried her away, and she became Jansen felt himself to be the superior and almost tragic in her manner,-" And did you

"If my wife," replied Jansen, not undeing the scandalous report, he met his wife on ceiving Madeline, "in the face of warning and remonstrance, persists in associating with "Where are you going?" he asked, in a persons of questionable reputation, I shall not tone that was so full of the right to ask, that be Quixotic enough to quarrel with every one who may happen to class her with the company she keeps."

> "You make a false assertion, sir!" line was growing more excited.

> "Take care, madam!" Jansen spoke in warning.

"I say, that your assertion, that I keep company with persons of questionable repu-"Yes, I shall, in all probability, go there tation, is false!" She spoke in a calmer voice, but with deeper anger, and more de-

Woodbine's, are abroad, and I cannot have answered the husband. His usually colorless your name connected with them. But, we face was now almost white. But he showed

"Guard your own tongue, then," answered Madeline, sharply.

"Surely, if I see a wolf on your path, I There was, in his voice, an as- may speak without offence! What folly is sumption of authority that roused the pride of this to which you are giving yourself over? I am amazed!"

> "It is easy enough to cry wolf," retorted Madeline. "But, I do not choose to have my friends so designated. So, I pray you give better heed to your speech. It does not suit my temper. And further, Carl, let me say to you once and forever, that any assumption of authority on your part will not be favorably regarded on mine. You cannot influence me in the slightest thing by word of command, unless it be to act squarely in opposition. So take heed! I will walk in the world by your side, as your wife and your equal; but not a step behind, in submissive acknowledgment of inferiority. I am no slave,

Madeline drew herself up proudly.

Now, to Carl Jansen, taking his views of the marriage relation, which placed man at the head, as the wiser and stronger, and woman below him, as the weaker vessel, there was outspoken rebellion in this. They had been sitting face to face, the one looking steadily in strong self-assertion at the other. Half confounded, Jansen arose and crossing the room, stood with his back to his wife,

thinking rapidly, yet with thought obscured, sider! Pause, I implore you! Do not advance a step farther in the way you are going. and so groping in partial blindness. Naturally calm and proud-with no great \( \zeta \) Do not utterly defy me. I cannot bear such a lefiance; nor be answerable for the consequences."

depth of feeling-of a persistent nature, and? sternly resolute in walking the ways he thought \( \) The head of Mrs. Jansen assumed a prouder

in the line of right and duty, Jansen was ittitude. standing now on the Rubicon of his own and his wife's destiny. Was it possible for him to vield in this open contest? Should be move?

"Defiance? I do not understand you?" she returned, in a clear, steady voice. back, or pass over? Behind him, he saw? the stream defy the obstructing stone that casts itself blindly into the free current !--or humiliation-the abandonment of right and?

he stone defy the stream?" prerogative-submission to an inferior power, involving disgrace and loss of self-respect,-She paused for him to answer. But her question only annoyed him. He saw its apbeyond this Rubicon was a dark void, into the

plication, but held the allusion to be irrelevant. bosom of which sight could not penetrate; yet? There was, on his part, only a gesture of imhe knew it to be full of evil things-an abyse of suffering to himself, and of sorrow and patience. He grew blinder and harder. "Equal, Carl, equal!" said Madeline, seeshame for his wife. For a moment, as he stood thus pondering, \( \zeta \) ing that he did not answer. "There can be

a good angel uncovered the past, and flooded ao other peaceful relation between us. his soul with the tenderness of early love. He \( \frac{1}{2} \) the beginning, you have treated me as though saw Madeline as she had once looked in his \ I were an inferior; and my whole nature has eyes, the embodiment of all sweet conceptions; been in revolt. For a time, I bore with an -pure, loving, joyful as a summer day. His assumption of authority over me not warheart swelled with old emotions. beginning to move back from the Rubicon. authority that was irritating and offensive But a darker spirit was near, and shut the But, I shall bear it no longer. You must step

consequences are her own." So he spoke duct, I pray you, never again let it pass you firmly with himself. Turning, at length, he lips. You may influence me by gentleness, came back, and sat down in front of his wife. by kind consideration, by love, Carl, such as She had not moved. He looked at her, and you promised me; but never by command. I she returned his gaze, with wide open eyes. I do not comprehend the word obedience, as There was no change in her manner; no sign (touching my free thought and act, except as of weakness. This pricked his feelings like? referring to God!" the keen entrance of a dagger point. He felt? irritated.

"We cannot live in open conflict, Madeline," he said. She did not reply.

under this wind of authority.

again.

It would be a hell on earth." Still she made no answer.

"Madeline!" The tone was too imperative; too full of the man's self-assertion. There had just come stealing into Madeline's heart a ringe vows. If you choose to cast them to the softer feeling-her true woman's nature was stirring. But the lifting wave swept back rest on your own head. But, I pray you, in

He was ranted by our relation to each other-an page from view. He was cold, stern, resolute  $\zeta$  down from your attitude of command, and if you wish to influence me, come with reason "I cannot sink my manhood! If she drags, and suggestion. No other way will suit me. down ruin upon her head, the blame and the As to the word defiance, as applied to my con-

responded, were, 'Wilt thou obey him, and serve him; love, honor, &c.' The form was "For one, I could not endure such a life. not mine. The church made it, and all good men and women subscribe to it as expressing the true relation of man and wife. There was no compulsion. You went, of your own free will, to the altar, and so registered your mar-

winds, the evil and the responsibility mus

heaven's name, to pause! You have live!

"I think," answered Jansen, in a cold,

cutting voice, "that the words of the mar-

riage ceremonial, to which you deliberately

"Madeline! unless we are both true to our with me, now, for two years, and in that time marriage compact-unless the just, heaven-{ gained some knowledge of my character. ! ordained relation of man and wife be faith-: am not impulsive, nor given to quick changes; fully regarded—there is no hope of peace, far but I am, by nature, inflexible. I endeave less of happiness for you or for me. Con- always to work as close to the right as por about consequences."

Mine is of that order."

But he remained silent. For all his consciousity, there was something in the tone and speech of his wife, that gave him a warning to pause. He clearly understood her to be in carnest; and saw the abyse that lay before them grow weathercock, by every changing blast of darker and more appalling. So, in doubt as to what he should say, Jansen remained' silent. During this silence, Madeline retired that time.

Sleep did not give a clearer mind to either Carl Jansen or his wife. As to Madeline, her intercourse with Mrs. Woodbine and other persons of her school, whom she met in the seriously warped her views touching her relation to her husband. The idea of submission in anything, was scouted among these wise' women as a degradation of the sex. Of the essential difference between what was masculine and feminine, and therefore of the true relation of husband to wife, they were in complete ignorance. Their ideas of equality gave to woman a range of mental powers exactly similar to a man's, and also a position, if she would but assert her right, side by side with man in every worldly use or station. The mental difference, so apparent to even a child, as exhibited in the ends and action of the two sexes, was not referred by these philosophers to any essential difference of spiritual organization, that limited the uses of each within certain spheres of life, but to false customs and habits, and to arbitrary social laws. And they had resolved among themselves to assume a larger liberty than women usually enjoyed, and especially to maintain an individual independence so far as each was concerned.

Grafting these views upon her natural love of freedom, Madeline's will sent out strange branches, that soon blossomed and bore fruits

sible; and when I am assured as to the right, of bitterness; and now she was lifting her I move onward, never stopping to question hand to pluck and eat them. If her husband had been a wise man-one of a broader and "I have only one thing to answer," said warmer nature-he might easily have with-Madeline, her voice dropping to as cold as drawn Madeline from the influence of these tone as that which her husband had used. bad associations; but he was narrow, cold, "Take my advice, and stop where you are to brooding and sensitive about his rights and question of consequences; or, when too late prerogatives, and, what was more fatal to to question, you may regret your inflexibility. happiness in the sensitive relation held to-Remember, that 'love has readier will than' wards his wife, he had morbid views of duty, fear.' Remember, also, that there are natures so and a false conscience. He could be hard, organized that they cannot yield to force. inflexible, cruel, even, and yet stand selfjustified. Of his own acts, he always judged She ceased, and waited for him to reply. approvingly-always took care, as he said in his thought, complacently, to be right. There ness of right, and for all his natural inflexibil-, was with him also the pride of consistency, and the conceit of a superior manliness, in not being subject to change.

"I am not one to be driven about like a opinion," he would often say of himself, proudly.

Such they were, and now they stood in anfrom the room, and the subject was closed for' tagonism, resolutely face to face, in the crisis of their destiny. The chances for yielding on either side were small; yet, one or the other must give way, or the most disastrous consequences would follow.

On the next morning, after a silent breakfrequent visits made to that lady's house, had, fast, Jansen said, as he arose from the table-

> "I must say one word, Madeline, before I go out."

> There was an effort to speak softly-even in a tone of appeal; but far more apparent in voice and manner was the assertion of a right to expect her compliance with what he was about saying. Madeline lifted her head quietly and gravely. Jansen saw, when he looked into her clear brown eyes, an unshaken For a moment he was in doubt-for a moment he hesitated: then he passed with a blind desperation over the Rubicon on which he had been standing.

> "Don't be seen at Mrs. Woodbine's again!" The softness had died out of his voice-the tone of appeal was gone. He spoke as one in authority.

> The color went from Madeline's face instantly; her eyes grew hard and fearful; slight twitching convulsions played strangely for a moment about her mouth; then, still as stone she sat, not now looking at her husband, but in a fixed stare past him, as if contemplating the dark future of her life.

> Jansen was not moved to any change by this appearance; it rather made resolution

sterner; he had stretched forth his hand to the plow, and would not look back. "Remember that I am in earnest!" he said, in a warning voice, and went out, leaving the

stony statue of his wife sitting at the breakfast table.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

TTO BE CONTINUED.

LTO BE CONTINUED

A PLEASANT JOURNEY.

Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); Feb 1863; 21, American Periodicals pg. 136

#### A PLEASANT JOURNEY.

We had one of these last summer, amid the beautiful and picturesque scenery which lies along the route of the Eric Railroad, through the heart of New York State.

The ride on this read is one full of interest and surprise, and charm to the traveller, who bring eyes for seeing the varied beauty of blue rivers and brown hills, or pleasant towns, and fair villages that rise, and smile and vanish on one's swift flashing path.

We want to say a word, too, in favor of the management of this road, of the kind and couriedous officers who do so much to promote the comfort and convenience of travellers on the route. In short, dear reader, if you have the time and money to spare, just try a trip on the Eric Railbroad, in which case we wish for you a journey as all the promote the role of the r

The Austrian ladies have resolved to give crimbine a dead cut. At Ischl, where they congregate during the autumn, any lady infringing against this flat will have to feel the weight of the displeasure of the Austrian ladies. They have gone a step further, and intimated to the managers of the Vienna theatres that they will not patronize a house where the actresses wear crinolines. In England, also, a strong opposition to wide skirts exists, and organized offerts are being made to restrict the reign of a fashion that has long enough been carried to excess.

OUR PREMIUMS.—The demand for our clogant premium plates is so large, and the process of photographic printing so slow, that we necessarily fall a little behind in the supply. But they are being sent forwards as fast as produced, and all who are entitled to receive them will be furnished in regular order.

# Face to Face.

#### CHAPTER 1.

What can be amiss at the Curate's house this afternoon? It is Christmas Eve, yet the children are huddling round the parlor fire, too miserable to speak a word to each other. The Curate is out, for one thing. If he were at home, be sure you would soon hear the laughter of the whole six ringing through the half-empty rooms this Christmas Eve. now he is out. They saw him set off after dinner, with Thomas Gubb, the clerk, who bore a great bag containing a lot of warm things for the poorer parishioners that their father had collected from the richer ones. The boys would have liked to have gone too, but when they were about to start, Freddy found the sole of his boot peel right off, and their sister protested that as for some time to come, the lads would have but one pair between them, Georgy had better stay at home and let the boots, which were already growing thin, be kept for important occasions. And so all the six had sat moping by themselves in the parlor since dinner-time, their natural love of fun apparently quite gone out of them, looking through the window at the falling snow in the churchyard, poking their fingers through the high wire fender, and peeping at the sugar-basin in the cupboard. The house seemed very dreary that afternoon, and Miss Margaret, the Curate's eldest daughter, decidedly cross. She had been out since her father's departure, refusing to take any one with her, and had come back with a great brown paper parcel, which she would tell them nothing about, and had enjoined them not to speak of to their father until she gave them leave. As they had some hope of its turning out to be a cake, (though, if so, it must be of decidedly limp constitution) they did not worry her. After getting tea ready, she sat in the rocking-chair and took the youngest child on her knee, and began to tell them all a most exciting story about Cinderella; but instead of making the Prince's ambassador sny-"Does the slipper fit?" she made him say-"Do the clothes fit?" and when the children laughed at the mistake, she smiled sadly, and saying she must finish another time, took a candle and left the room, the children looking after her with a dim sense of something wrong.

The clock was striking as Margaret Lattimer crossed the bare hall. She stood for a

it. the bottom stair. "He's sure to be in directly. keeping time with her steps. Ten minutes more, and it will be all over. 5 "Such a night, children! such a night! There's hardly time, but I must have one more There, mind you don't get drowned!" look." Taking her candle, she ran up the carpetless stairs, stopped at a door on the first sprinkling with snow-flakes all the little crealanding, and went in. It was the Curate's tures who had rushed in a body to the door at bed-room. On a chair beside the hard, narrow his knock. bed, lay a clean shirt. Miss Margaret set her? candle down on the drawers, and, taking up Jeannie, "it's been such a miser'ble day." the shirt, revealed underneath v suit of shining  $\langle$ black clothes, which had evidently not come staking her up in his arms. "What, Christmas direct from the tailor, but been just suffi- Eve!" ciently worn to take the set of the wearer's form. What could it be that made the little said the child, shivering down upon his shoulhands tremble so as she held them up and der, "and we have such a 'ittle, tiny fire!" examined them all over, feeling the thick ! Mr. Lattimer walked into the parlor, and, substance and the soft, sating surface, and after setting Jeannie in his arm-chair close by then replaced them in due order—cont, waist the fire, he stood on the rug, repeating to coat, and trousers? These, then, were the himself clothes as to the fit of which the Prince's ambassador had been inquiring. She laid Christmas for them. All the prickly holly them down on the chair, and sat looking at without the bright berries upon it-the cold, them with burning, red checks, and the tears bitter frosting of the cake, but none of the coming into her eyes. There was something cake itself!" in that fair, sad picture—that still and statue. For a moment the Curate stood before his like distress—which seemed not in harmony fire, looking down at it so fixedly that you with the bareness and poverty of the place, could almost fancy the poor little fire was fresh, such a perfect little lady, that you last collecting all its force, blazed out in one daughter did all the work of that old house; ¿little Jeannie smile and stretch her tiny hands and yet, perhaps, if I tell you that the Rev. John Stowards it. For one moment, I say, the Curate Lattimer's entire income was just a hundred stood looking down at it; and there came over his pounds, with rent and taxes to pay out of the large, sharp-featured, pale face a dreariness and hundred, you will perceive that he found an inexpressible dull pain, as though something seven children quite enough to keep, without \ whispered to him, "Behold the fruits of eighta servant. Miss Margaret's face was fair and \( \) and-twenty years of toil!" But one moment, her eyes blue, so intense and clear in their? however, only one, did that look of pain cross blueness that, when any anger or agitation the clear honesty and peace of the Curate's sent a heat towards them, you could see the frace. The next a smile came upon it-a smile faint cloudiness come over them-a change that was like a sudden flash of youth in its from azure to violet. Her hair was light, not \brightness and strength. golden, except when you could see the sunshine a "Little ones," he said, tenderly taking through it, but it made a very lovely frame to Jeannie on his knee, and drawing two more the bed.

moment at the foot of the stairs, counting to her feet, hastily arrange the clothes on the chair as they were before, and taking her "Five," she said to herself, sitting down on candle, fly down the stairs, her heart's beat

The Curate was shaking his coat in the hall,

"So gad you've came, pa," said little "A miserable day!" exclaimed the Curate,

"Yes, but it's such a cold Kissmas, pa,"

"Cold! Yes, poor children! it's a bright

and yet that seemed to supply all its de-¿getting really embarrassed by his gaze and ficiencies. She sat on the edge of the bed in ashamed of its littleness, for it winked, and her brown linsey dress, looking so exquisitely (blinked, and tottered in its foundations, and at would find it hard to believe the Curate's bright singing flame that lit the room and made

that round, clear-cut girlish face. The cloudi- thin forms within his arm-"little ones! do ness I have mentioned was over the eyes now you think it strange that papa should work so as they looked down upon the black clothes on hard, and yet that we should have so little money? Shall I tell you how it is? Well, "What will he say? what will he say?" I then, listen. Some men there are who work she murmured, once more taking up the cont. \ not nearly so hard and yet have many more At that instant a loud summons on the rusty comforts than we, because they may take all knocker of the door made Miss Margaret start the profits of their work and spread them in

dren, I musn't do this; I work for a Master, picions or his extreme views of the rights for the good God, and to His profit alone. I of property in such matters, else I shall tell take what is given me to live upon and to him my mind very plainly." keep you with, but I cannot work for more. All the work of my hands and brain is His. to dress and get there by six, and you were Will you remember this, my darlings?"

There was only a silence in answer, and ac general pressing nearer to him, and the touch sooner said the word "dress" than the color of many soft, small trustful hands on his arms: rushed up to her face. and knees.

Why did Miss Margaret keep aloof all this any man to put a clean shirt on," said the Did she not feel the truth of what he time? There was a cloud on her fair face, as; though she did not quite.

" Here are your slippers, papa."

"Thanks. Why, Margaret, what's the matter? Have you got the headache?"

"No, papa-yes, a little; but, papa, will? you come in the kitchen? I have some news? for you."

Mr. Lattimer rose and followed her.

"Really this is a most comfortable kitchen, Margaret," said the Curate, shivering, as he all the young ladies' eyes turning on him, the sat on the edge of the table-"a fact one is; apt to forget after cooking-time, when you? always let the fire out. Well, what news,? what news? Has Vaughan been here?"

"No," Miss Margaret answered with decision-"something much more important than? that."

"I don't know, my child," said Mr. Lattimer, laughing, and shaking his head, expect one of his comings some day will be of; comforted, the minds he had enlightened, the considerable importance to me."

"Never mind that now, papa," Miss Mar-

garet answered quickly.

"Well, well-the news? I hope it isn't so? bad or so good as to try my nerves; for, if so, I should like a cup of tea first."

"Papa, I met Mr. Amoore and the Doctor when I was out this afternoon, and they told: me-guess what?"

"That the new Rector has come and brought? his own Curate, and is going to turn us out."

"O, papa! No, but that they have both been to Sir George Blount to ask for the living for you; and that, though Sir George was a little put out about their interference, they have got you an invitation to the hall this keeping it separate and distinct, as a garment evening."

"Yes, most likely to tell me what he did not coat at night. So with his children. choose to tell them, that he thinks such a had given to his boys a strength and breadth proceeding utterly unwarrantable, and to ask of limb, a natural creetness of bearing, and to whether I sanctioned or encouraged it."

"O, papa, he could not be so cruel as that." while it made the shabbiness of their garb

"Well, we'll hope for the best; but he more conspicuous, yet held it off from them

comforts round their homes; but, my chil- musn't try me too far by his unworthy sus-

"But, come, papa, you have scarcely time not to be a minute later."

It was very strange, but Miss Margaret no

"My dear, five minutes is time enough for Curate, "and that, you know, is the only change in dress I can make, whether for Church or State occasions. Come, I must have a cup of tea first,"

"And so he would really go in those clothes," thought Miss Margaret, as she followed him into the parlor; "why, he didn't seem to have a thought of what they were like after so much hard wear;" and while making the tea she pictured him to herself entering Sir George's drawing-room, Miss Effic's and proposed new Rector.

No; certainly the Rev. John Lattimer, as he stood on his own hearth, talking to his children and making them break out every now and then into peals of laughter by some good, round, hearty Christmas joke, certainly he did not seem weighed down in spirit by any sense of the meanness of his garb. Perhaps the "I; work he had done in it, the hearts he had death-beds he had prayed over in it, had invested the fading habiliments with a kind of sanctifying halo even in his own eyes. did not contract his chest because he was sensible of a darn encroaching rather forwardly in front of his shirt, but held himself erect, flung back his shoulders, and all unconsciously let the miserable little darn do its worst for him in the world's eyes; and so, instead of its making him look ridiculous, he made the darn look ridiculous and absurdly out of place. He wore his poverty in his heart, as he wore the seedy coat on his back, with unflinching erectness, never giving the least way to its presence, never letting it eat into it; but to be one day thrown off as he threw off his his girls a grace, a vividness of bloom, which,

and kept it from appearing as part of their looking at the darns, "perhaps you are right, characters. It is wonderful how much poverty? Margaret. Perhaps it is a little too claborately can be borne without sacrifice of health and embroidered for a simple evening call." Then, happiness, if only the mind sink not, but keeps (remembering how closely she had sat over it itself healthy, pure, and vigorous. For this all the morning nearly, he added, with that reason, so far was the Curate's home from tenderness that gave to his rugged features having an air of stinginess or dullness, that and big form an almost courtly grace, "But, many a young and needy Curate would comesput it by, lassie, put it by carefully; I don't from miles round to bask for an hour or so in wear my Margaret's work where it will be the sunshine and plenty which all these happy scoffed at, not I; I keep it and wear it as the young faces and rich voices at ordinary times? knights of old wore their ladies' favors in the gave an impression of. I do not say but that battle field; there, put it by for church toperhaps one face and one voice proved a greater? morrow." And, taking the candle from her, attraction than any of the rest; but I do say, the Curate went up stairs. that though there was often a good deal of, No sooner had he left the room than Miss moping and sighing in the Curate's parlor, Margaret flung the neck-cloth on the sidefiere was not one of those young Curates but board, went out, and, shutting the parlor would just as soon have gone to the hall and de-'door after her, stood in the middle of the manded the hand of the rich and beautiful Miss dark hall, listening intently. Now, the Curate Effic as he would have asked John Lattimer? always had a firm, reliant, somewhat heavy for his "penniless daughter," his "light-haired, tread, as though spiritually he were sure of sunny Margaret," his "pearl beyond price:" the foundations he had laid for himself; but for so the fond father would at different times to-night, as he mounted the stairs, after and moods call her. Besides, though there having just looked his poverty in the face had been no positive engagement, yet it was through that well-darned neckeloth, Miss well known that Harry Vaughan, the young, Margaret thought his step was absolutely a Curate of Lescombe, and a poor and distant proud one; and the nearer it approached to relation of Sir George Blount, with whom he his own room the more violently throbbed that was then exerting all his influence to obtain little, listening heart under the brown linsey. the Rectory for Mr. Lattimer; -it was well Inch by inch she crept to the foot of the stairs. known, I repeat, that Harry Vaughan had a She heard his hand on the door-latch; all the pretty firm footing at the Curate's house; and doors of the house had latches; she saw the what man in all the parish of Littlington light pass suddenly off the staircase wall, and would have dared to enter into rivalry with heard his door close again; then, glad for him? Yes, it was looked upon as a sure thing once in her life of the thinness of her shoes, that, what with his having the car of Sir! flew up noiselessly, not pausing till she stood George, and what with the influence of Dr. close outside his door. The Curate had taken Ellet and old Mr. Amoore, the Rev. John up with him a sheet of notes for his sermon, Lattimer would get the living; that Vaughan not the Christmas Day sermon, which was would be his curate, marry Miss Margaret, already written, but one for the Sunday foland keep on the old house; and everybody fowing; and, while going on with his dressagreed it was a most desirable state of things. ing, he kept adding more notes, repeating "Come, papa, it's really getting very late," them first in his stentorian voice, the lowest,

said Miss Margaret, after she had poured him deepest tone of which was clear and rounded out a third cup of tea. enough for Miss Margaret to hear every word "My dear, I must not go hungry, or I shall distinctly.

"St Paul says-Umph; see 1 Corinthians,

be making an unseemly attack on the refresh-; ments at Sir George's, and the young ladies '2d chapter."

will be saying, 'Harry Vaughan has sent a. Then there was a walk across the room, and welf after the rectory.' But come, a candle. she heard the chair, on which all her thoughts Ta! ta! children; papa must go and make were bent, dragged forward from its place. himself beautiful. By-the-by, Margaret, have "Now," she murmured, closing her eyes and pressing both hands to her side. "Now!"

I a clean necktie?"

"Yes; but I think, papa, the one you have, But no; the discovery she dreaded was not on is the best. Here is the other. What do yet made. The Curate had evidently left the chair to go and make another note, for you think ?"

"Well," said the Curate, shaking it out and presently she heard his voice again-

"As shown by the sparrows, St. Luke xii. and further illustrated in the same chapter from 'Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what yo shall cat; neither? for the body, what ye shall put on,' down to some clothes somehow. There was only one 'How much more will He clothe you, O ye of way." little faith ?" "

What relation could these notes bear to Miss Margaret that her pretty mouth should quiver so at the corners as she listened? But hark! there is the chair dragged hold of again. Perhaps he was only going to move it out of his way. No; a dead silence! He sees; he evidently sees! Presently there is a low exclamation-

"What the dence-Umph? What does it mean? Bless my soul! why!"

Then came a heavy stride across the room, a sudden opening of the door, and a tremendous shout of-

ing little listener down.

"Papa, papa!"

into his bed-room. He was almost as much might—he who stood there in his shirt-sleeves, startled by the sudden apparition of his proud, offended, almost grand in the humiliadaughter as she had been by his call.

A pitcous picture was Miss Margaret just } then. There she stood, her two little hands?" suppose they had not sent them; suppose I clasped on her side, her blue eyes big with had gone in these, disgraced myself, and lost tears, her round rose of a face all paled with the rectory; what then ?" fright, and her light hair lifted off her shoul- \( \) Miss Margaret rose up and smiled; then, ders by the sudden blast that rushed at her tremblingly and tearful, but still feeling a from the Curate's cold, draughty room. Yes, little strength, a little justification for her bethe sight of her seemed even a greater surprise Shaviour, she began. for him than that which he had just had; but? still he could not help connecting the two 5" papa, you would not have disgraced yourthings together; so, laying his hand on her (self; you would only have lost the rectory; shoulder, he drew her gently in.

bed, holding the brass knob of the bedstead things—only do forgive me, papa! It was so tightly-looked up, and saw him standing hard to do it!" there pointing down at the clothes.

all it's very wrong what I've done; but what? mark that Miss Margaret, for all her sweettory ?"

getting the rectory, Margaret?"

George he will not like it; he will think-that so very clever, and so very sure that things at is-I mean, Harry says he is so anxious that the Curate's must all go to ruin without her.

"Well, Margaret?"

"Well, papa, seeing how everything almost seemed to depend upon Sir George liking you when you go, I was determined to get you

"And what was that? You would not go in debt, I think?"

"O, no, Papa,"

"How then?"

"The society, papa, that you were telling me about for aiding poor clergymen in great difficulty. I found it very hard, but I wrote and told them all about it; and though I said you didn't know, and that if they wouldn't believe me I couldn't do anything more, they have believed me, and sent me what I asked

"And now, Margaret?"

Why, now, Miss Margaret had no more to "Margaret!" that nearly knocked the quiver- \( \say. \) She looked at him through her tears and wondered how she could have done it-Show she could have doubted his looking Mr. Lattimer retreated a few paces back gentlemanly, let him go in what garb he tion she had brought upon him.

"And, Margaret," said the Curate, presently,

"Papa," she said, sweetly and firmly, and we should only be just as we have been "Why, Margaret, what is this? Sit down. all along. I should have spoken to Harry, Quiet yourself. There! Now tell me, my and he would never have come here any more. child, where have these clothes come from?" 5 That is how it would have been-how it shall She looked up as she sat on the foot of the be now if you like, if you cannot wear these

Mr. Lattimer looked at the clothes and

"O, papa, don't be angry. I'm afraid after looked at his daughter. Now, I should rewill become of us if you don't get the rec- ness, ruled over the Curate's house with a certain piquant tyranny. A fortunate thing, "What have these clothes to do with my too, it was for her, poor motherless soul, that with those wild boys she had it in her; and a "Papa, if you go in your old ones to Sir \natural thing, too, being so very pretty and the new Rector should be quite a gentleman, I tell you this that you may the better under-and all that; not like Mr. Scott, you know." derstand Mr. Lattimer's feelings as he stood by the bedside looking first at the clothes and ? then at his daughter; offering, with a face so piteously meek, and sorry, and earnest, to give up for him and her little brothers and sisters the love-dream of her life-the one hope she had of release from poverty and toil -Harry Vaughan, whose love, it was whispered, one of Sir George Blount's daughters had tried in vain to win. Should they let her do it, the Curate thought for himself and for his little ones? Should they keep their sweet rose all to themselves, and make that blackered Vaughan go about his business? Or should be put the clothes on, go and bear humiliation for her as she had borne it for him, get the rectory, perhaps, and be rid of her? It was a sore struggle. He looked at the clothes, took them up, and said, with a grimace.

"Was he an honest man who wore them, Margaret, I wonder?"

"You'll soon see, papa; they wont fit you unless it was."

"Then I'll put them on."

"O, papa, papa!" . She flew and clasped bearer of either. him round the neck, sobbing against his ) shoulder as though her very heart would break. ithe hall.

"Yes, I'll put them on, and if my flesh ' dothes vile. I am proud, Margaret; it is the 'going at all? That would please me!" one thing that hinders me about my business. I) "Gained the day!" grunted the Doctor, There, look up, my pet; I'll put them on like here?" s man, I mean like a charity boy. Come, Margaret, don't frown; there's been many at fresh as this very moment." decent charity boy before me."

"O, don't, papa!"

"Well, I wont. There, run along down stairs and prepare the children for my magbravery, my own darling, will win it, never covery, Lattimer." fear. O, I'll get the rectory !"

Miss Margaret ran down, kissed the chil-{ Curate, smiling. dren all round, and, while moving away the Mr. Vaughan must be coming.

down.

his arms, "what do you think of papa as a can't deny it." charity boy ?"

Margaret was not pained this tine, because his words were followed by a chorus of small laughter, and by a roar and stamp of the foot in sympathetic merriment from the Curate himself.

"Why, he looks grand-grand," she said, clapping her hands, "and the clothes, I feel positive, never looked half as well before. But she stopped with the exclamation, "Whoever can that be?" It was a loud, hurried knock at the door.

Margaret ran to open it. "Dr. Ellet!" she exclaimed.

The little old Doctor poked himself in, open umbrella and all, panting and blowing.

"Where's your father?" he asked. "In there, Doctor. Have you come for him? Is Sir George angry about his being so late ?"

"Has Amoore been?"

"No. Doctor."

The Doctor gave a satisfied "Umph!" would, no doubt, rather be the bearer of good news than bad, but he liked to be the first

"Lattimer," he cried out, panting, across

"Here, Doctor! What news, what news? creeps I'll say the flesh is proud, and not the 'What! Have we gained the day without my

think many of my cloth are. If so, God for- sinking on a chair by the door, and panting give us; for it can only be through the mag- between every word. "Gained the day. Ugh! nitude and grandeur of the message we con- I go up to the hall-Amoore and I. You're vey, not through the quality of the messengers. sure, Miss Margaret, that Amoore hasn't been

"O, no," said the Curate, "your news is as

"I go up to the hall, I find them in the drawing-room-Sir George, the young ladies. Stevens, and some others whom I got there to meet and to support you. I sit down. I listen nificence; and if a genteel appearance, or thy to the talk a few minutes. I make a dis-

"Quiet yourself, my dear sir," said the

"Quiet myself, sir!" shricked the Doctor, tea things, behaved altogether in so fascina-? getting up and taking the Curate by the butting a manner as to perfectly bewilder them, ton-hole, still panting. "I make a discovery, till at last it got whispered round (for scandal e sir; so does Amoore. We both set off at once. will circulate, even amongst children) that only Amoore goes round by the mill, whichugh! you know-he will have it is the nearest In less than ten minutes Mr. Lattimer came, way. I come up the churchyard, and, consequently, get here first. He'll be here "Now, little ones," he cried, holding out directly, and I'll face him with the fact. He

"My dear Doctor, this discovery?" said

"You have set our curiosity on ? the Curate. edge."

a fear that Amoore might yet get the news out before him, the little Doctor determined to be explicit and sudden.

"Lattimer, the living is disposed of."

There was a silence throughout the room. Margaret did not faint nor scream-did not even utter a single exclamation. She sat down by the fire and held Jeannie close to her to shroud her face. The Doctor sat on his chair, panting; the Curate stood erect before him in calm reflection. Presently he turned and held his hand out to his daughter, saying, with a smile, but not a very firm voice-

" Margaret, we can bear it?"

How much there was in the we! She understood him.

"Yes, papa," she said, quite firmly, giving him her hand and looking up at him with her eyes full of tears.

"Well, Doctor," said the Curate, getting out the decanter with the little drop of wine in it that was obliged to be kept in the old oak sideboard, let times be ever so hard, "tell us who our new Rector is."

A sudden groan from the Doctor made him turn round; Miss Margaret turned round too.

"The young coxcomb!" he ejaculated. "But I always saw through him, though Amoore never could."

"Who has the living?" asked the Curate, point blank, pausing, with the decanter raised in one hand and the glass in the other.

The Doctor mumbled and fidgeted in his chair, and almost wished that Amoore would drop in and finish the business.

The Curate set down the glass and decanter and strode across the room to him, saying in

deep tones, pregnant with new meaning-"Dr. Ellet," he said, bringing his clenched hand heavily down on his shoulder, "who has got the living?"

"Who, sir? Why, who but that underhanded young puppy, with his aristocratic airs

and graces; that"-

" Who ?"

"Harry Vaughan. There! there!"

Another long pause and a deep silence. "Margaret, my love, can we bear this also?" asked the Curate of his daughter, his

voice now a little tremulous. shoulder, but at his voice she lifted it up last, in his passion, but as a straw in the proudly and again answered-

"Yes, papa," "You know how it is, of course," said Dr.

Hearing a footstep outside, and seized with Sellet; at least, you can guess the rest, as we did. "He's in love with Miss Effic Blount, it appears, and she with him; and Sir George knowing the young man wouldn't have the audacity to propose marriage on his income. has loosened his tongue for him to-night by bestowing this living. I never knew such a scandalous thing in my life. And he to complain of our interference, too! as if your twenty-eight years of ministry didn't entitle us even to ask him to think of you. But, if you'll excuse me, I'll go and meet Amoore, and take him home to have a chat, and see what he says

> about it." "Certainly, Doctor. Good evening!" said the Curate in a dry voice, taking up the candle. And, bowing to Miss Margaret, who, however, did not return his salutation, the little Doctor bustled out of the parlor, took up his umbrella, and went forth in search of his friend and double.

The Rev. John Lattimer, after shutting out Dr. Ellet, returned to the parlor, took his boots from the corner and put them on. movements were sharp and abrupt, and he seemed as though he dared not trust him-'self to look at Margaret; he could not, however, help turning round just as he was She had put Jeannie leaving the room. down, and sat in the rocking-chair, with her hands clasped in her lap, her head bowed forward on her breast, and all the sweet rose tints gone out of her face, leaving it as pallid as death, and the cloud over her tearless blue eye deepening.

John Lattimer looked at her from where he stood. And this was Margaret, his merry bird, his red rose, his dear, precious little household tyrant, first won from him and then cast back upon his hearth, thus crushed, chilled, smitten to the core. Well, He went to her and held out his well! arms, and she fell into them like a broken flower.

"My pet, my bonny pet," he said, huskily, "her Christmas present, these clothes, shall not now pass for nothing; papa will yet pay his visit to the hall. Children, take care of your sister."

He set her back in the rocking-chair, and Jeannie on her knee, and went out; and for once in his life the Rev. John Lattimer, as he Her head was bent down on Jennnie's slammed the heavy door behind him, was at with a new terror.

forgiveness-would lose the curacy. must be done. What? held it fast.

"I will do it," she said, "if it kill me!

will do it !" tired of praising it. The church-yard was soon she left it to wreak its force, must bring them left behind, the lane entered, and the village instantaneous ruin—then she turned back. lights close before her. On she went, through \(^1\) Miss Margaret turned back; she tried to garden wall.

the carriage-side, but two horses' heads came To hear that slam of the door, to hear those in sight, turned towards her, then a light three or four heavy, desperate footsteps cross flashed across her face, and the carriage, the wet road, to hear the swing of the church spassing through the gates, rolled up the vard gate, was to make the stricken heart at Edrive. Miss Margaret turned and looked after the fireside of the Curate's house awaken from it, and saw for the first time, that the house. the stupor of its first great anguish, and throb swhich for the last month since the old Rector's death had been under repair, appeared to be

To what would those reckless footsteps lead quite finished, and was all lit up, as if for them all? Ruin! Absolute ruin! He would some party or reception. She guessed the go to Sir George, to him-go, stung with her probable meaning instantly; knew who they wrong-would offend them both beyond all were in that carriage-the Blounts, of course, Scome to put the new Rector in possession. In Miss Margaret pushed the children away that case, they must surely have left the hall from her, and rose to her feet. Something before her father could possibly have reached She pressed her it. No fresh mischief, then, had been done hands to her temples, and her soul sent up a { yet; and now it was for her to act-to do wild, voiceless prayer for help. Was there what she had determined upon doing—to anything—ay, anything—however desperate, evert the blow before he had time to come she could do to avert the impending blow? from the hall to the rectory. "Could she do that thing?" Miss Margaret asked herself; some minutes she struggled helplessly to think \( \) "could she do it, after all?" She looked of something. At last a thought came. It towards the house. The carriage was just was a cruel one-so bitter as to make her leaving the door, which stood open, and in the utter a sharp cry as it struck her-yet she hall, with its darkly-polished floor, stood two figures-only two-Harry Vaughan and Miss

I) Effic Blount. He was taking off her heavy black cloak; and when she stood without it. Another minute, and Miss Margaret, in her looking round with a languid interest, Miss old garden hat and cloak, which she had Margaret shut her eyes at once, dazzled matched from the hall chair, was half way and chilled, and turned her back upon the through the church-yard. The rain had ceased, rectory to leave it forever, and to let things and the moon was rising over the hall gables, take their own course. But then, when she but the wind was wilder than ever, driving came out of the gates, and her sick heart charply into those blue, onward-gazing eyes, turned for comfort to those little ones at and tearing and tangling all that light, floating (home-then, when again she remembered that hair, as if to remind her mockingly how worth-rangry, indignant spirit, which even now must less it had become to him who once was never be drawing nearer and nearer, and which, if

the miry street, crowded with people, most of think of nothing in the world but the words whom knew and recognized her, and soon she she wished to say-tried to keep her eyes as running in the dark shade of the rectory from looking at that open door and cheering hall while she approached it. The rectory The path was narrow, and hearing wheels had indeed known a resurrection since the plashing close to it a little bohind her, Margaret Rev. Noel Scott inhabited it, with his dogs and stopped for the first time since she had left fancy poultry, always working mischief in the home, to lean against the rectory gates, and garden, and breaking the solitary gardener's to take breath while the carriage should pass, heart. Leaving the carriage-drive, which A workman, with his bag on his shoulder, went curving round the lawn to the house, was coming through, and he left the gates wide Miss Margaret almost lost herself in the little open. Miss Margaret shrank back a little out paths winding in and out among the evergreens, of the road, into the rectory garden, that the and was obliged to make her way out on to the arriage lamps might not reveal her to the soft, wet lawn, and run across it, before she amates, who were doubtless visitors to the could get to the house. That, too, was lookall, and might know her. In an instant, not ing as solidly handsome and comfortable, with

its crimson curtains and glimpses into richly-crankling in her heart against Miss Effic, the furnished rooms, as a white, picturesque, Curate's daughter was shy, and had always round, two-storied and verandahed house could done her utmost to shun the beautiful young look. As she came nearer to the door, Miss lady whom Harry and every one praised so for Margaret perceived the hall was deserted. her eleverness, her magnificent Italian singing, She entered, stood on the mat just within the and her generosity to the poor. threshold, and then paused, breathless after certain instinct, vague, but unquestionably her run, and dizzy with the sudden light and true, told Margaret that Miss Effic knew her warmth. A door on the left of the hall was as well as she knew Miss Effic at this moment, open, showing a large room, nearly surrounded and the gaze of distant, proud surprise burned with book-shelves-half study, half drawing-cinto her heart. It was a new and exquisitely room-just such a place as she knew Vaughan painful humiliation heaped upon the previous liked to work in. At that end which the open wrong-this fact which Miss Effie's look wanted door revealed to her, she saw no one, but she to make her feel, namely, that she was so far had stood there scarcely half a minute, before from acknowledging an infringement upon she heard a volce speaking withinmised to be here first, or I am sure I should garet's self. She tried to forget all this-tried

not have come,"

She shrank back into the shade of the old Miss Effic with her back to the window, and portice as she heard the rustle of Miss the red firelight dancing up her tall, full Effic's dress. She watched her across the figure, bringing out the golden threads that hall with two white vases in her hands, and were mixed with her rich brown hair, and enter a room on the opposite side.

wild flutter at her heart-"Now, or not at thin, sweet, tremulous mouth, a beauty in all."

vision of fresh, fair elegance that had just could not in her heart for one moment dear. passed her made their dowdiness almost un- And there was the Curate's little daughter, endurable, and pushing her hair from her face, with the keen moonlight upon her, looking. she passed quickly across the hall, entered the with her tangled, colorless hair, and white door by which Miss Effic had just entered, and anguished face, like a pink rose blanched by closed it after her. Now, Miss Effic was a single night of frost. And the two girls drawing back the heavy damask curtain, and looked at each other, both in proud silence: did not hear the closing of that door, nor did and while they looked, and ere either had she then immediately turn, but stood looking yet spoken, came hurried, heavy footsteps. out upon the wild moonlight night. Margaret crushing along the new gravel. The chilled went up almost close to her. Still she did not crose could stand proudly on its stalk no turn, but stood with her beautiful arm raised, Slonger; being human, it must shiver and holding back the red curtain; and presently, speakas if overburdened with quiet, dreamy happiness, she bent her head upon the window-frame oried, clasping her hands beseechingly, and and sighed. Then Margaret touched her, bursting into tears "help me-save us. 0, trying to speak her name, but failing, and speak to Harry! Tell him papa is comingonly moving her lips dumbly. started, and half screamed; but the instant will speak hard words to him; but O, Miss she turned, and saw who stood beside her, she Effic! ask him, for my sake-no, no, I beg controlled herself by one strong effort, and your pardon, I didn't mean that-for the looked at the pale, breathless girl, with a children's sake, ask him not to mind-not to haughty, questioning gaze. They had seen quarrel with him! It will ruin us, Miss Effect each other before at church, or at poor peo-, if he quarrels with him. O. go, go and speak ple's houses, on visits of charity, but had never to Harry, while I keep him back a minute!"

Margaret's claim with regard to Vaughan, as "This is really too bad of papa. He pro- to pretend even an utter ignorance of Marto speak; but her heart swelled, and her lips "I should have been sorry for that," was were tied with as haughty a silence as Miss Effic's, and for nearly a minute there stood the Miss Margaret did not dare to hear more. two girls-face to face-looking at each other; revealing by fits a pale, imperial brow, proud, "Now," murmured Miss Margaret, with a melancholy, hazel eyes, a carmine cheek, a which was mingled a May freshness and an She tore off her hat and cloak, for the August coloring, a beauty which Margaret "O! Miss Effie, Miss Effie!" Margaret Miss Effic that he is pained and angry with him. He spoken; for, besides having a little jealousy; During this appeal Miss Effic looked down

into the pale, pleading face, relaxing not a against Mr. Vaughan with regard to my whit the proud expression of her own, and father's behaviour, you will please to make when Margaret ceased speaking, she said, S before me." coldly---

who you are?"

Margaret's face grew rigid again, and her? eyes cloudy, but at the sound of a footstep in } the hall, she clasped Miss Effic's arm with is the price you have paid for your bargain." both her hands, and cried, in a husky, passionate voice-

"Effic Blount, you know me-you know me well enough; if you don't I'll tell you who I fiercely, and Margaret knew that the worst

Quick! I hear them talking! late! come!"

"Mr. Lattimer," he said, meeting him with

were.

color. The Curate did not take his hand, but 5

scrutinizing glance. "So Vaughan, we meet, face to face."

Vaughan bit his lip, and looked down on the polished floor, then threw an impatient glance towards Miss Effic, and saw Margaret S standing by her. He made a step towards? them, but Mr. Lattimer stopped him.

" Vaughan!"

"Well sir?" returned Vaughan sharply, stung by the Curate's tone.

"Miss Effie! Miss Effie! for Heaven's sake speak !" pleaded Margaret.

But Miss Effic looked down upon her with her calm, proud, melancholy eyes, and smiled, actually smiled upon her, in all her humilia-5 tion and fear.

Margaret then turned away from her in despair-almost hatred, and went to her father-

"Come away, papa. Oh, come away!"

"Be silent, Margaret," said her father, 5 sternly. "Vaughan, I am unwilling to speak before this lady; but I must have some plain Take me where words with you to-night.

"Mr. Lattimer," said Miss Effie, haugh- was unjust; but do not again interrupt me. tily, "whatever charge you have to make?

"Very well, madam. Then I ask you, "Do you know you have never yet told me Harry Vaughan, have you considered at what

peril you do all this?" demanded the Curate, in a deeper and more threatening tono. will tell you, sir; honor, manliness, truth-this

Miss Effic's eyes seemed to flash like fire, as she caught the Curate's gaze. "Mr. Lattimer," eried Vaughan, turning

am-I am Margaret Lattimer. Do you know had come, for how could there be peace after me now? You are generous, Harry says; this? "Mr. Lattimer!" But he stopped sudthen don't make me humiliate myself any denly; Miss Effic had gone up to him at last. more. You are proud-then remember that I She was not altogether stone, then, Margaret have had to pay dearly for all your happiness, owned, in spite of her bitter dislike of her. and make me this return that I ask for your She was at last deigning to act the fine lady, pride's sake. O, Miss Effice, it will be too and to plead for the poor, savage, disappointed O. SCurate, that he might keep his curacy, in spite of all his raving about his daughter's wrong. Margaret ran to the door. Mr. Lattimer She only hoped now that she might be able to had just entered as Harry Vaughan was cross- Sendure her bounty without some violent outing the hall, towards the room in which they burst, for she felt a heat within her she had never known in her life before.

"Harry," said Miss Effic, and in speaking

outstretched hand, and slightly heightened that name, Margaret discovered for the first time that her voice was thrillingly sweet-"Harry, I will answer Mr. Lattimer." But fronted him under the hall lamp, with a sharp, \she turned first to Miss Margaret, saying-"Margaret Lattimer, you think you have cause of bitterness against me. You suffered great humiliation just now, when you came to ask me to plead for your father with Harry Vaughan. I did not make it easier for you by promising at once, as you thought I might have done. I allowed you to humble, yourself before me, that you might feel for another when the time of her humiliation came. It

"Effic!" said Vaughan, deprecatingly.

She looked towards him with a faint smile, half tender, half sad. "Thank you, Harry; but I begin to under-

stand at last. You have done your best to prevent any rude shocks, while I have been wandering like a child in the dark; and now that there is light breaking, you still wish to spare me-to spare my pride. Harry, I am too proud to be thus dealt with."

"My dear Effic," again interposed Vaughan.

"Harry Vaughan, be silent. You might have spoken sooner, and I would have thanked you will, but I leave not till they are spoken." you. But no, I did not mean to say that; I

"Mr. Lattimer," continued she, turning

has come."

have been thrown much together, Vaughan and I. He honored me with his confidence in many things-I thought in all. He was poor, and proud, and constrained-so I fancied-to bury in his breast any-any-wishes-hemight be secretly nourishing. He could not speak to my father, so I spoke for him when the late Rector died."

towards him, and away from Margaret, "we

Miss Effic paused: her tones had been hard and low, yet wavering at times for an instant, only, however, to become again harder than before. Her face, at one moment crimson, changed in like manner to a terrible pallor. The expression, alone, never changed from its resolute sternness, which gave an almost awful? beauty to the noble features and proudly-set head. The pause was but for a moment; then

she resumed :-"My father had always liked him, and now liked him still more for what he esteemed his; long and honorable silence. He was, also, as you know, a distant relative. When the rectory became vacant, my father determined her should have it. He sent for him; but as soon as he began to speak. Harry urgently entreated him to give it you-so urgently, that my father was both surprised and offended. But, believing it only excess of delicacy on his part, he bade him take time for reflection-tell him (Sir George) of his decision before revealing it to any one else, and then dropped the words-'Go to Effic, and talk the matter over with her.' "He came to me, repeated his refusal, and

begged me to promote the transfer of Sir George's favor to you. I was hurt by the request. I, like my father, supposed he was? rather, a thousand times, give it to that poor, afraid of the seeming treachery to you, which we knew to be utterly without foundation. For his sake, and—as he may have guessed for my own, I wished him to accept the rectory; but he still refused. I waited and wondered. Coming here to meet my father, I have vou." been able to discover the rest."

Margaret, advanced, saw the yearning look in those blue eyes, and the slight quivering of the rectory door, an open umbrella cast into

from Margaret's brow, drew her towards her, stamped a kiss on the bending forehead, and don't know a man in the county worthier of turned away, she not speaking a single word; the post. Am I the first, or has Amoore been to Margaret, or Margaret to her.

out his hand, with tears in his eyes, "you George here too? Quite a party." don't mean to say you're not a rector at all?" Yes, Sir George had come back, moved by

"No, indeed, that he is not," said Miss Effie, with an attempt to smile. "On the contrary, he is waiting, I imagine, in considerable trepidation, to learn what chance there is for him in the curacy. He resigns Bittlestone, of course, where we have been accustomed to him so long, and must now, I

hope, trust to you. Mr. Lattimer." "To me!" said the Curate, pushing the hair off his brow, in undisguised amazement.

"Wait-I think I hear Sir George's carriage. Excuse me for a moment." She left the room and went into the garden. The carriage was just entering the gates. went to meet it, beckoning to the coachman to stop where he was. As the coachman lowered the step, she said to him-"Tell John to walk the horses once round

the grounds, before sitting us down. " Papa," said she, hurriedly, to the gentleman within, who was closely muffled up in furs-"I have sadly committed myself, and you alone can bring me off handsomely. But do not blame Harry; it was all my mistake."

"You mean he doesn't want the rectory

after all?" "No, papa; I mean that he doesn't want

Sir George moved as if stung. There was an angry exclamation, and then silence on both sides. Presently he said-"Of course he gives up the rectory?"

"Papa, your promise!-unsolicited, too!

Would you have it said that you bargained for me, and withdrew the rectory because he refused the daughter?" "Why, Effie, you talk absurdly. I would

half-starved Lattimer. In his way, he'd be a credit to the Church-if not exactly to meand to my drawing-room." " Papa, I have anticipated your very thought.

Mr. Lattimer waits now a welcome from "Here, John, turn round and drive home

As she ceased, she again turned towards; directly. You're a fool, Effic." About this time there was a little bustle at

the lip, advanced still nearer, put out her hand; the hall, and the next instant Dr. Ellet had to draw back some of the dishevelled hair seized Vaughan by the hand. "I congratulate you, my dear fellow. I before me? He's such a gossip, and has such "Harry, my boy," said the Curate, holding a weakness for short cuts. Bless me! Sir

some still more forcible logic that Miss Effic had managed to apply.

"I come to welcome the new Rector, Sir

George."

"And I." said Sir George, extending his white and jewelled hand with a cendescending fourish to Mr. Lattimer-" I have come to do the same, Mr. Lattimer, and to wish you health to enjoy your new dignity."

"Eh? what? Lattimer?" shricked the little

" Nonsense !" Doctor.

"Sir!" said Sir George, turning upon him with majestic surprise, as he tapped his gold snuff-box. "Did you speak?"

"Sir! Sir George! is Lattimer the Rector after all? Is he really, though?"

"Yes, sir; most assuredly he is."

"But what did I hear this very morning, Sir George, from you in your drawing-room?"

"Sir," said Sir George, evidently with exweme annoyance, "you heard stale news, which you will oblige me by not alluding to again."

"Well, bless my soul! Lattimer, I do congratulate you! Really, what a marvellous

wansition of things."

The Doctor ran to fetch his umbrella, then said, "Here's a bit of news for Amoore! I might Excuse me, Lattimer, I'll go. If I don't meet Amoore before I get to the cross-roads, there's no saying how he'll come-he's so fond of too much for the strong man. short cuts. And if you get him here, you'll have him for goodness knows how long-he is ? Another light across his path! such a gossip. Good-night! Excuse my short I shall come again." And off he went.

comfortably settled. I have friends at home. for your arm? Gout, did you say? O no, ! you. Nothing to do with gout, sir. No sir, no-nothing whatever."

"Effie, I wonder what made Lattimer

He looks to-day always dress so badly? quite the gentleman. On the whole, I am not more agitated than it had yet been. sorry for what I have done."

Pity that Miss Margaret could not hear those words which fell from Sir George as he dropped into his seat. And yet if she had, the would have shivered to think of Sir George's feelings if he should ever guess or discover the source of the only new gentlemanliness the Curate had to-day put on.

Mr. Lattimer stood in the garden after the carriage had rolled away, wiping his brow. He felt he could not go into the house again immediately. He wanted the feeling of reality, the fresh air, the starry skies, the solid earth. Was all this true? Was he the Rector of his own beloved parish-fixed for life in comfort there, where all his affections, aspirations, were also fixed? He turned to walk round the basement of the house, amongst the wet, rustling laurels. His heart was growing too full. He wanted to get back into the shade of his old thoughts and old feelings, in order to examine closely the change that had come to him, and see that it was really good, for in the house, in the midst of his happiness, the glare was too much for him; he did not know himself. So he walked round between the evergreens and the house. As he walked, he suddenly saw a light across his path. looked up; it was from a window. He only gave one glance into it, then turned quickly away. Yes, quickly, and with eyes full of

What kad he seen? Why, only a black, kneeling figure, with two fair arms locked around it, and a stream of light hair. Only tell it to him first, if I could but intercept him. > that! But, coming upon him suddenly thus, when he was trying to get out of the too vivid sunshine of his prosperity, it was almost riedly walked away, further round the house. looked upwards, but this time he was obliged to shade his eyes with his hand. The French "And I, too, Mr. Lattimer, must be going. ? windows stood open wide. Was it a picture Effic waits in the carriage at the door; but I in a dream he saw within that room—those wont threaten to come again, not till you are ? children standing there, so strangely resembling his own children, except that they were and only came in at my daughter's wish, to 'silent and awed? He stepped in, like a moth give you welcome to the Rectory. May I ask 'that could no longer resist the fascination of the glare. At the moment he was caught sir; merely a slight rheumatic attack, I assure sight of by the scared and wondering little things, they set up a great shouting and clapping of hands, for all that which had seemed like a wild dream before, became at the sight of papa a sure reality.

"Who brought you here?" he said, his voice

"Harry Vaughan sent for us directly you and Maggy had gone, papa. He wanted a grand lady to see us."

The Rev. Mr. Lattimer understood then how his new Curate had been plotting to spare Miss Effic the pangs of a refusal, while intending by the visit to the hall, to bring things to a climax, if she had not saved him the trouble.

Out in the World.: CHAPTER VII.

Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); Mar 1863; 21, 3; American Periodicals pg. 179

## Out in the Edforld.

BY T. S. ARTHUR.

CHAPTER VII.

At his desk, that morning, as Carl Jansen sat over the letters of correspondents, the writing would fade under his eyes, and in its place there would look up towards him the stony image of his wife, as he parted from her at the breakfast table. He could not read the newspaper for that interposing image. overlaid the prices current; the report of the stock exchange; the sales of real estate; the foreign news. If he opened a ledger to examine an account, he soon found himself gazing at his wife's statue on the page, that concealed all the figures, and hindered the results for which he was searching. He found it in his check book, his bill book, his day book; among invoices, and accounts victory. current; on hits of paper taken up casually. Everywhere he encountered it. beyond.

business purposes--partly to escape the haunt-jendure suspense in this great crisis. dark beyond, from the faces of men and wo- his nerves made it rattle in the air. change of expression in the countenance- gress and conclusion. atmosphere.

wrong!"-could not take back the words last home.

Then he passed in. He did not find his wife, us in the same house. She had gone out, the servant said, several "To-day, you have laid on me a comsen felt uneasy. Then a weight dropped down quences, I resolve to act as freely as though

upon him, so heavy as to produce a feeling of suffocation. Doubts began to obscure his mind. What if he had driven this sensitive, high-spirited woman to desperation? if she had gone away, never again to return, except through his confession of wrong, and consequent humiliation of himself to a woman? This last thought, coming in with doubt and fear, stung his pride, steadied his shaking nerves, and restored him to inflexibility.

"If she is strong enough," he said, bitterly, to himself, "surely I am! If a woman accepts this ordeal, shall a man shrink from it? No-no! By all that manhood claims of strength and superiority-no!"

Thus, he further entrenched himself in the position he had taken. Pride sustained him through natural weakness. Pride helped him when pity, tenderness, mercy, and the old love assaulted his strong places, and gave him the

On the bureau, in their chamber, he found The eyes in letter. As he reached forth to take this did not look into his; but, with a strange, letter, his hand shook; shook in spite of all fearful expression, past him, at something his natural impassiveness and habitual selfcontrol; shook so, that he laid it down and Jansen went out upon the street; partly for moved back some paces. But, he could not ing image. But it pursued him everywhere, letter was in his hand again, and as he un-Looking at him, or rather past him into the folded the sheet, the irrepressible tremor of men-from pictures in shop windows-from writing was Madeline's; clear and accurate at all objects, animate and inanimate towards the beginning, but irregular, blotted, and which his eyes were bent. There was no bearing evidence of deep feeling in the pro-

none in the hard, fearful exes-none in the . "My Husnand-I fearthut we have come to marble attitude. He went back to his store, a place in life, where our paths must diverge; to find the spectre there, among books, papers, not, however, through my desire or my elecaccounts-among articles of merchandise-in, tion. As I look out into the world, and dimly customers' faces--standing out bodily, in the realize what I must be, and do, and suffer, living apart from my husband, I faint in But, he had crossed the Rubicon of his own' spirit-I shudder at the prospect. My heart and his wife's destiny. There might come turns back, fain to linger in the sheltered regret, fear, even a shuddering sense of ap- home where it took up two years ago its rest proaching evil, but no return. Carl Jansen in peace and joy. But, you have dictated the could not go to his wife and say, "I was only terms on which I can remain in this I must be inferior and obedient, They must stand, though hearts, You must be lord, and I serf. The free will broke, and the home-temple fell into a shape- that God gave me, I must lay at your feet. Alas for me! I cannot thus submit. As your At dinner-time, as Carl laid his hand upon equal, I can walk by your side, true as steel his own door, there came a brief cessation of to honor, virtue, purity, and love; as your heart-beats-a brief stoppage of the breath, inferior there can be no dwelling together for

it had not been spoken. At the same time, I shall give you credit for being in earnest, and refrain from coming back, after I leave your house, until you send me word that you desire my return. I go, because I will not live with you in strife; and the terms you dictate ren- > der concord impossible. I pray you not to misunderstand me! Too much for both of us cause I desire to repudiate our marriage con- ? tract, nor because there lives on this earth a drawer away from sight. man whom my heart prefers before you. I go, 4 mind, Carl! Your wife asks for love, and will Go to her! in open contention.

dim with tears, that I can searsely see the abandon both, what then? She persists or page on which I am writing. If I were to let repents-I am passive. So all rests in her my feelings have sway, there would go to you hands. I did not thrust her from my door, such a wild, such an impassioned appeal, as and it shall never be closed against her, so no man living, whose heart was not of stone, long as her life is without stain. But, I cancould resist. The words are pressing, may, not solicit her to come back-I will not solicit almost imploring, for utterance. But, I press 'her!" them back, and keep silence, for I will not be Jansen was not a man of half purposes; nor a beggar for the love you promised, nor a of the disposition that reviews determined lines craven to submit. Equal, Carl! We must of action, hesitating, doubting, repenting. stand side by side as equals, or remain forever. There was something of the gypsum quality in apart.

send to number 560 ---- street.

"MADELINE."

After reading this letter, in an excited and prejudiced state of mind, Jansen threw it from him, under a first impulse of indignant rejecstate succeeded.

but still failed to comprehend its true meaning. In his view, it was rebellious and defiant; proudly stating terms to which he must submit, or his wife would permanently abandon him. If he had read this letter a third time, he might better have comprehended Madeline, and the true, pure, loving woman he had driven from his heart and home. But, is involved. I do not go away from you, be the folded it with a stern spirit-crushing the paper unconsciously-and threw it into a

"If she thinks I will stoop to solicit her because you will not let me live with you in return—that I will humble myself at her feet the freedom to which every soul is entitled, and 5-she is grievously mistaken!" he said. "I in the equality that I claim as a right. Here an not made of that kind of stuff. If she had is the simple issue, as Hoaven is my witness! known me, she would never have tried this In whatever you elect to do, keep this in mad experiment. It will fail-miserably fail! Solicit her to come back! give love in return; but if you command ? I'romise to be submissive to her will! Give obedience, love dies. She cannot dwell with our manhood-self-respect-prerogative-duty you as a slave, and will not dwell with you f-rights!-No, never! I shall stand just where I stand. I am her husband, and this "My heart is full, Carl, and my eyes so is her home. If she, of her own choice,

his mind; determinations "set" quickly, and "It is vain to write more. If you cannot were not resolved again into free thought, comprehend the stern necessity that is on me, Madeline was not wholly ignorant of this, after what I have said, further sentences will when she took bold issue with her husband. I go, because you have declared She knew him to be narrow, selfish, proud, terms that make it impossible for me to remain. 'and stubbornly persistent in any line of con-I will return, if you write a single line of invi-iduct he might adopt. Yet, she braved all tation. If you say "come back," I will take consequences in her blindness; abandoning it as a hopeful assurance for the future. If duty, love, ease, comfort, and that independyou keep silence, this separation is eternal! ence of the world, the absence of which is so If you wish to see me, or write to me, call or wounding to all women of sensitive feelings and high spirit.

As men and women are-born with selfish inclinations, and inherited peculiarities-mu-'tual concession is an essential rule of action in marriage. If this rule is not observed, strife must come. Were we in original purity of tion, and sat for some time in stern isolation soul-or, through observance of divine laws of spirits-hard, angry, accusing, implacable. restored to that purity-then no conflicts could In the reading, pride had recognized only an arise. Love would be the governing law. In assault upon himself and his rights as a hus- the degree that any individual is so restored, band; and he chafed in spirit. A calmer or regenerated through a life according to the He read the letter again; Divine Word, so far will that individual, even

submit to things unjust and hard to bear S to cover and hide that strange, fearful spectre. rather than abandon all, trusting by patience. which, for a few moments, held his vision like gentleness, and a loving observance of every an enchanter's spell. duty, to lift her husband into a juster percep. No word, no sign from either. Both lived, tion of the relation they bear to each other, for weeks, in blank suspense; yet wrapped She will give up many innocent things, be Sabout in pride, and without thought of concause his warped or narrow views will not let cession. him regard them as allowable. Nay, even natural evils, is in like manner true of the wildered, erring young creature! and even submit in much-rather than break When she left her husband's house, she went the most sacred of all bonds. And all this directly to Mrs. Woodbine's. But, with what may be done without any real abandonment of a different feeling from any experienced before that free will, whose highest office is to reject; did she enter the residence of her specious evil and choose good.

fealty to higher duties, though the way in have turned away, and gone home to rewhich the feet must walk be difficult, often consider the step she was taking. going deep down into the vale of humiliation. She heard the servant's feet along the hall,

False views, stimulated by passion and selfinconsiderate haste, pressing an interdict upon fter? You're as pale as a sheet?" his wife while she was yet too blind to see all that she might have seen of duty and pru-jonly a dumb motion of the lips. dence, had he dealt with her more tenderly and wisely; and Madeline, with equal haste and lack of regard for her husband's excited state of mind, had set him at defiance. So, in ?hope?" mutual blame, they had been driven asunder.

### CHAPTER VIII.

If Carl Jansen could have annihilated that statue-like image of his wife, as he last parted from her at the breakfast table, he would have felt better; but, let thought turn towards Madeline when it would, thus he saw By an effort of will, other images might be projected before his eyes; but they faded out quickly, leaving the stony statue in their place. It was so all through the first agitated, but resolved, evening following Madeline's departure; so through all the succeeding days you. That was going too far. I will not be

in the case of a woman unhappily married and weeks. Even years had no power wholly

Poor Madeline! She had gone out into the submit to arbitrary rule and dictation, rather world alone. Who were her faithful friends? than grapple with him in a conflict that can only Upon whom, now, was she to lean? Over the end in submission, for one perpetual strife, or threshold of what home might her feet pass separation. And what is true of the woman, confidently, and with the firm tread of one whose soul is rising out of the dominion of who had a right to enter? Alas for the be-He will bear and forbear-will yield not counted all the cost of this wrong act. friend. The old feeling of independence and But, where there is no law of spiritual life cquality had strangely departed from her. in the soul, leading to concession for another's Now she was a homeless wanderer, coming to good, then let the law of truth in the under-{ask for temporary shelter. So keenly did she standing, which every one may accept, act as feel this as she stood at Mrs. Woodbine's door, a controlling force, and hold all things in that, but for having rung the bell, she would Madeline was wrong. Both were wrong. and it was too late to retreat.

"Ah, my dear Mrs. Jansen!" With this will, had made a breach between them. heartily uttered welcome, Mrs. Woodbine Neither had the spirit of concession, but, in centered the drawing-room where Madeline sat stead, the spirit of accusation; and there was awaiting her, and, catching her hand, pressed no angel in their hearts to bridge the widen- it warmly. "But, bless me, child!" she ing chasm with love. Jansen had acted with added, in a changed voice, "what's the mat-

> Madeline tried to answer; but there was "Are you sick?"

Madeline shook her head.

"Nothing wrong with your husband I

"Yes." The tone was faint, and, even on this monosyllable, betrayed a tremor.

"What is it child?" asked Mrs. Woodbine.

"I have left him."

" No!"

"It is true, Mrs. Woodbine!" The heart of Madeline was not strong enough. sobbed out aloud, and hid her face.

"This is a serious matter, my dear," said Mrs. Woodbine, as soon as her visitor grew calm. "Left your husband! For what?" She looked sober.

"He positively forbade my coming to see

commanded as a slave! I am here, acting it open disobedience; and do not mean to return until he signifies his wish to have me do so promising, at the same time, to treat me a: his equal in all things."

"Forbade your coming to see me! Or what ground, pray?" There was a stain of anger on the face of Mrs. Woodbine.

"Somebody has been making slanderous reports."

"About whom?" demanded Mrs. Woodbine, growing excited. Something looked out of her eyes at Madeline, which caused the latter's heart to shrink. She had never seen that expression in them before.

"I cannot tell," replied Madeline, in a confused way. "No name was mentioned."

"What was said?" The manner of Mrs. Woodbine grew hard and almost imperious. "Nothing that in any way touched your

reputation," answered Madeline, trying to soothe the anger which had been aroused.

"Who's then?" Still she was imperative; and still she looked down upon Madeline with that strange, evil gaze, which made her heart shrink and shudder.

"I cannot answer, because I do not know," replied Madeline, showing distress, and speaking in tones of deprecation. "I think it was more than half pretext on the part of my husband. He never liked our intimacy; and, finding that I was not going to give up my friends to gratify his whims and prejudices, has taken this course in order to effect his object. There The best are is evil speaking everywhere. not free from misrepresentation. Especially are women who take the independent stand you and others have taken, liable to false judgment. Somebody has spoken lightly of somebody who visits at your house-the light words repeated, have reached my husband's ears; this has given him a chance, as he supposes, to break up our intimacy. But he has not found me as clay in his fingers. It was a base pretence, I am satisfied-nothing more."

The evil look faded out of Mrs. Woodbine's eyes. Her face grew softer. She accepted the explanation. But, to Madeline, she did not assume the old cordial, winning air.

"I understand it all now," she gravely answered. "It was, as you affirm, a base thing? in your husband But, my child, you have? taken a serious step. What do you propose? Have you friends who will receive you?" Mrs. and complete independence in worldly matters; Woodbine gazed searchingly into Mrs. Jansen's how will it be if you cast them all behind? face.

"I trust that I am strong enough to be my own friend," bravely, and with just a pulse of indignation in her voice, replied Mrs. Jansen, even though her heart was growing like lead in her bosom. The change in this lady's manner struck her with a painful surprise. "Of course you are-every true woman is strong enough for that." Mrs. Woodbine spoke with a certain air of approval, yet still with a reserve that chilled the feelings of her visitor. "And you are equal, I trust," she added, "to the contest on which you have entered. If your husband is the unemotional. strong-willed and wrong-willed man I think him, that contest must be a severe one, and may end in a permanent separation. Does he yet know of the step you purpose taking ?"

"He will know of it when he returns home at dinner-time."

"Not till then?"

"No. He will find a letter, advising him of my purpose to live separate, unless he consent to treat me as an equal. If he ask me to return, I will go back and make a new trial. If he remains silent, the separation must be As I said to him, I will not permanent. live in strife, nor will I humble myself to the station of an inferior. Equal and peaceable, or not at all! He will be in no doubt of the issue when he reads my letter."

"I am afraid," answered Mrs. Woodbine. "that you have acted hastily. What if he make no reply?"

"I have counted that cost."

"Ah, indeed! Well, you will be rich in resources if you prove able to meet it."

"How so?" Madeline might well ask in surprise. What could be the meaning of this changed spirit in her friend-the friend who had first counselled resistance to her husband's encroachments, and so often urged her to maintain her womanly freedom? She was puzzled, hurt and distressed by a circumstance that seemed inexplicable. "How so?" she repeated.

"In the first place, you give up an elegant home, and money to any fair extent that you may see fit to demand. Have you rich relatives, who will, in turn, supply these? Your good name is to-day, unsullied before the world. Abandon your husband, on almost any pretext, and though your life be pure as an angel's, the soil of slander will be east over your garments. You have now ease, comfort, My dear young friend, you stand this hour in

her, and a hundred impediments are thrown in \( \) Windall. the way of her honorable independence. A? strength and will, finds all things conspiring to of our lives!" for I have a larger experience of the world? "The curse of our lives! You may well than you. No-no! this is not the way, say that." She spoke in a kind of panting Hold to your legal position as Mr. Jansen's jundertone, like one in strong excitement. wife, but maintain your independence. If he "Well, dear?" turning to Madeline, "what's seek to put on the tyrant, set him at naught, has happened? A quarrel with your tyrant, of but hold to the material rights acquired in course! I can guess that much." wedlock. If you abandon him, you abandon; "We shall never quarrel again," replied everything; but if he abandons you, the law Madeline, with a calmness of voice not exwill give alimony, and so leave you indepen-spected by Mrs. Woodbine. dent. You see, child, that I take a sober, "Ha! what does that mean?" The eyes of common-sense view of things. I look to the Mrs. Windall flashed. There was apparent main chance. Understand me; I counsel no in her manner a thrill of excitement. submission. You are his equal, and if skilled "It means that we have parted company," in the use of your native strength, fairly said Madeline. matched with him in any contest he may pre-> "Of your own choice?" cipitate. The home you purpose abandoning, "Yes; I will not be a slave, nor will I is as much yours as his. Don't lose the dwell with any man in perpetual strife." advantage its possession gives you. Put on; "Spoken like a brave, true woman!" said triple armor for defence, if that be needed, Mrs. Windall, grasping Madeline's handas I have done, and victory will surely perchanoble ones who can suffer, but not endure hazardous step. Your husband is narrow in his were many, many more of your spirit. views-cold and stubborn. - I do not believe carches the ring of the true metal, and the he will send or come for you. He thinks music is sweet. I kiss you, dear, brave young woman weak, and will trust to your repent- woman, and receive you into our circle." ance. To return to him after the final breach, And Mrs. Windall pressed her lips to Madewould be a shame and a humiliation."

is now constituted, the woman who breaks the

preted. Public opinion ranges ittself against

some service in the warfare of life. "My dear Mrs. Windall," exclaimed Mrs. | "All true women are her friends," responded Woodbine, rising and advancing to meet her Mrs. Windall, becoming heroic in manner. as she entered the drawing-room, "I'm so "She will need something beyond mere glad to see you this morning! Just in time to friendship."

aroused indignation.

"Ah, Mrs. Jansen!" said the new comer, "In my opinion," said Mrs. Woodbine, What's happened?"

would not have advised this step. As society answered for her-"Yes, she's in trouble, and we must see her marriage bond is misunderstood and misinter \( \chi \) through it, if possible."

the most momentous crisis of your life. Before Madeline could speak, Mrs. Woodbine

"What kind of trouble?" asked Mrs.

"With her husband, of course. Oh, dear! man cast loose upon the world, if he have these miserable husbands! they're the curse

his success; but a woman so cast loose, finds A shadow dropped over the pale face of all things conspiring against her. I speak Mrs. Windall: her brows fell; her dark eyes soberly, my dear young friend, and earnestly, grewintense; shelocked angry-almost cruel-

call to your aid all a fertile woman's resources, and I welcome you to the Sisterhood of those on your banners. But don't-don't take this? bonds. It would be better for our sex if there

line's forchead. They were almost like the "I would die first," said Madeline, with touch of marble lips-so cold-giving a chill instead of warmth,

Here the interview was interrupted by a ' "There is the cost to be counted," said Mrs. visitor-a small, pale-faced, high-browed, dark- Woodbine, now interposing. "Always it is eyed woman, whose faded countenance yet best to count the cost. Mrs. Jansen has left self-relignt air, showed a person who had seen her husband. What next? Where is she going? What will she do? Who are her friends?"

help me advise our young friend, Mrs. Jan-, "True friendship is full of service," answered Mrs. Windall.

turning from Mrs. Woodbine-"I did not speaking in a firm, asserting tone of voice, anticipate this pleasure. In trouble, child! "the highest office of friendship towards Mrs. Jansen is to advise her to go back to her home

and maintain her rights there. I have said. Madeline had entered the house of Mrs. this to her already, and my hope was that you Woodbine, intending to remain there temwould say the same. There she will possess porarily. She had expected a far different reall external advantages-every luxury and ception. Hadlooked for sympathy, succor, and comfort she desires-a liberal supply of encouragement. Alas! How suddenly this admoney-ease and independence, if she will mired and almost worshipped friend had become assert and maintain it. There are plenty of transformed. Now, she arose, as if to depart. ways in which a bright, resolute woman may rule, instead of being ruled by her husband, there was no feeling in her voice-no actual and thus hold in freedom all the advantages of invitation to remain. her position. Go back, Mrs. Jansen; that is my advice."

"I am not so mercenary as you seem to reading it with keen, but sinister glances. imagine," replied Madeline, flashing her Mrs. Jansen did not reply to the remark of beautiful eyes into the face of Mrs. Woodbine. Mrs. Woodbine, but drew her shawl to her There was an air of defiance in this, quite shoulders, and stepped back towards the door. offensive to the latter, whose love of having Mrs. Windall did the same. things her own way never calmly brooked a "My dear young friend! I trust you will spirit of opposition. Madeline had been, up reflect deeply on what you are about doing," to this time, a docile learner in her new school; said Mrs. Woodbine, in a tone of warning. of woman's rights; but now that she was: "Be advised by me. Go home. Sleep for asserting a right to think and act for herself, another night on this question, remembering Mrs. Woodbine felt that her superior judgment that it is to effect for good or ill your whole was being set as naught, and this was more life. I am your friend. Don't forget this. than she could calmly bear.

came in sharp retort from her lips. "You, monishing her to beware of a step, which, must live! How, pray? That's the question. once taken, cannot be retraced, and may lead Have you the answer ready?"

"The world is wide," said Madeline, her tones less impassioned. "And I shall find my Windall, turning to Madeline. "As Mrs. Woodplace in it. I am strong enough, I trust, bine intimates, the most vital things are conboth to do and to dare in whatever work or cerned, and every step should be well constrife befall me. But, I will not dwell in con- sidered. We will go over the whole matter tention with my husband. I hold the mar- together, and see what is best to be done. riage bond as too holy a thing for this. I Trust me, Mrs. Woodbine"-looking towards loved my husband-I still regard him above that lady-"I will counsel her as faithfully all other men"-her voice gave way, but she as if she were my own child. Good morning! recovered it quickly, and went on-"and I Come, dear?" will not meet him in open war, wounding and receiving wounds. There may be women who even if that had been in Mrs. Woodbine's glory in battle; but I am not one of these. My thought, she hurried Madeline away. spirit will not brook tyranny; so I flee from the

torted Mrs. Woodbine, with a half contemp- Foolish young creature! I wish she were tuous motion of the head. "No tyrant shall safely back in her home again. What strength drive me from the place assigned me by has she for the battle that is before her?natural right, and by law. If the question what endurance for the storms that will beat come as to who will leave this house by upon her fair young head? voluntary act-my husband or me-be sure Some natures are incomprehensible! Some that I will remain at any cost. He can go if spirits move blindly upon ruin. You cannot it so please him; but not I. I thought you counsel them-you cannot hold them back. had more pluck, child. Pshaw! Cast these As for Mrs. Jansen, I wash my hands clear of remantic notions to the wind. Love! Don't all responsibility. Be her future what it may, talk of that. When a husband puts on the 'no blame shall rest at my door." tyrant, love vanishes."

"Don't go," said Mrs. Woodbine. Mrs. Windall arose at the same time.

eyes were on the face of Madeline. She was

Your true friend, who seeks to save you from "But a great deal sillier than I imagined," calamity. Mrs. Windall! Join me in adto untold evils." "Come home with me, dear," said Mrs.

And without giving time for interposition.

"Faithfully!" Mrs. Woodbine spoke with tyrant's presence and seek to dwell in peace." herself, standing alone in her drawing-room. "You are not a woman of my stamp," re-, "Aye, as the hawk deals with the dove! Well! well!

TO BE CONTINUED.

# Home Teaching.

BY MARY J. CROSMAN.

Harry sat by the fire, his feet 'extended towards the grate, his chin resting on his bosom, and his thumbs revolving one about the other, as his manner was when new purposes were taking life, form and position in his brain. I'd hinted at new furs that morning, as I was pouring his third cup of coffee, saying they'd be a nice New Year's gift—that Mrs. Brown and Cousin Sue had just purchased some, and that I needed a set so much.

Possibly he was thinking of that now. A feeling of pleasure came over me, and my needle and thread flew more swiftly over the little merino dress sleeve I was making. I shouldn't need a new cloak now. The furs would save so much thought, and be so comfortable, and brother Joe's wife would half envy me. Out of the abundance of the heart I spoke—

"You're thinking of my New Year's gift, I expect?"

"Oh, don't refer to that," he said, in a half playful, half serious way, adding, by way of a caution to my hopes—"you forget how much

higher rents are."

"Father said to me yesterday he'd pay the store rent if your profits were not as large as they had been."

"That's kind in him, but we must be independent."

A little silence followed, and then Harry added ....

"You'd better get poor Mrs. Waite something for New Year's; she's been sick so long: and the Widow Green ought to be remembered; she is so worthy; and that old gentleman on South street, too—he is the most cheerful, thankful man in affliction I ever knew."

I felt too selfish just then to reply, and perhaps that was why he added, with so much emphasis—"It is more blessed to give than to receive."

Perhaps my tones were a little ungracious as I replied, "I'd be satisfied with the receiver's blessing for once." Still his thumbs pursued their orbits with as little deviation as if forming a part of the solar system. I'd finished the sleeve, and was plaiting the little skirt, looking now and then out of the window, at the scudding, shifting clouds, which gave premonitions of the rain storm that Harry had felt for two days in that susceptible part of his body, the bones.

"Mehetible," said he, 'Hetty' he generally

calls me, "let's send for Aunt Susan to come . "Because she is a poor example, you choose up and spend New Year's." I looked up in wonder. She hadn't dark-\'so, you do likewise; I would advise you to

ened our door in four years-nor we hers.

"How poor, meagre and dwarfed are all your patterns, and Christ will bless you for our lives, when we have patterns of such wondrous beauty to weave into them--patterns' which are worn in Heaven-devices that glitter

whose death-beds we sometimes bring away a us a visit, while we would huddle away in one thought to last a lifetime; it seemed as though corner, half afraid, though understanding per-

to him-" Come and learn of me."

diseased, both of heart and brain, up to too." the healing Bethesda, that they may be made whole-that our lives may go out into among our guests on Thursday?" asked the young year fresher, purer, and more Harry, to which I heartily responded-Christ-like. God's paths are strewn with difficulties sometimes, but if we tread on and overcome, we show that we are His, and thus thoughts of forgiveness, and thoughts of

backward only with fear."

tremble and be afraid. " Love one another as I have loved you.' is you." Think of it, Hetty-your mother's own sister . "It is Harry," I said; "he is my guide;

mountain size-trifles, that like the deadly I have found Aunt Susan, and am richly virus, have infused our hearts with the poison (repaid." of hatred; and yet we bow to the same God, hope in the same Saviour, and are expecting funeral. As the last carriage drove away, Mrs. to walk together the golden streets of Para- Waite sent for me to come in, that she might

dise-how is it?" "We shall all be changed," I said, con-

fusedly.

and purposes must produce fruit."

Susan seems so perfectly unforgiving-so ever so many times, but I speak truthfully selfish, and withal so self-important; I when I say there was more exquisite joy in

to imitate her; because she has done so and stand on higher ground-to look upwards for

Memory led me into the past. "I remember when we were children." I said, "how de-

upon the garments of martyrs, saints and lighted Jenny and I would be if mother told angels! Christ stands at the path of obedience, 'us we might go to Aunt Susan's and spend the and says- This is the way, walk ye in it. day; and how happy we would be over the 'Follow Me,' is His command, and we follow little pies and cakes she would bake us, the our own fancy. I cannot see on what grounds story books she would find in the old garret, we are hoping for forgiveness, when so little of and the swing she would coax uncle to make the gospel spirit pervades us." There was for us. She had an old crape dress and bonsomething in his voice and eye that reminded net that was my great-grandmother's, and me of the legends of saints-of Christians from sometimes she would slip it on slily, and make

the divine eye and the divine voice had said feetly who it was. But those days have long Since passed, and Jenny is with the angels, "Now," he continued, "let us bring our and I-I am hoping sometime to be there,

"Well, shall Aunt Susan and her family be

"Yes." New Year's dawned, beautiful as are adding year to year, our lives will be crowned mercy, charity and love. Aunt Susan was

the earth. I can look onward with hope, but around our table. "Hetty," she said, as she was putting I brushed the mist from my eyes, thinking on her things to go, and there were tears if Harry had cause to fear, how ought I to in her eyes-"this is Christ-like-I feel ashamed-I should have been teacher, but it

separated from us by tritles that have grown to the points out, and I follow-sometimes. She kissed me for the first time since Jenny's

sent her. The Widow Green and the old gentleman on South street were none the less "Yes, I think we shall need to be; but glad. It was almost ten-nearly time for that change must begin here—our thoughts prayers. Harry went into the closet in his quiet way, and brought out a box containing "It's just the theory, Harry, but Aunt my furs. I could but be glad, and thank him

express her joy and gratitude for the gifts 1'd

wouldn't treat a dog as she has treated me; witnessing my sick friends' flush of pleasure, and where will be my self-respect, to go and Aunt Susan's tearful gratitude because I cringing back for her favor-and where the had given unasked forgiveness and goodgood, when I dislike her so thoroughly?" will.

with that completeness which autumn gives to among the group of relatives that gathered

## Aibbie's Lecture.

BY MRS.-II. M. LADD WARNER.

"Burnt bread again!" exclaimed Mr. Haynes, pushing away the slice he had taken, with a gesture of impatience. "I really do wish, Mary, that you would pay a little more attention to your culinary duties. Everything is either overdone or underdone. If anything in the world annoys me, it is dinners got up in this manner."

by the rebuke-perhaps by an emotion of lest her courage might give way. shame, on hearing her husband utter a false-{ "I make your mother miserable?" exclaimed hood; for Mr. Haynes's assertion was the- Mr. Haynes, looking like just what he felt roughly false. A poorly cooked meal was athing himself to be, a much injured man. of very rare occurrence in his wife's well! regulated household.

then spoke out quite bluntly-

you know mother never burns her bread!"

burn the bread?"

door. Little Jamie climbed into the carriage- stastes and caprices. Hers is a life of perpetual fell out, and cut his head badly on the wheel. sacrifice-yours of continual exaction." Mr. While we were dressing the wound, the bread Haynes walked hurriedly about the room. was burned."

child to play in the back yard?"

mother only yesterday to allow him to play in me so long. Will you forgive me, father?" the back yard every forenoon." Mr. Haynes; "Yes, yes, child; but go away now. I am pretended not to have heard his daughter's last sure I never thought of this. Why has your assertion, but inquired where Jamie was, mother never spoken of it, if she finds me He was in his crib. He had cried himself to arbitrary and exacting?" sleep.

That evening Mr. Haynes came home in?

unusual spirits.

"Libbie," said he, as soon as he entered the supper-room, "what do you suppose brought Henry Fuller to my office this after- angry." noon?"

said her father, laughing. "He came to ask How it grieves me to see my strong father permission to address Miss Libbie Haynes as burden my weak mother with all his own his future wife. He is respectably connected omissions of duty. Yes, I am positive I will -has a good income-is very moral-and-I never marry until I am satisfied that my hustold him he had my hearty approval; has he band will commend as well as condemn." Mr. yours, my daughter?"

hesitating voice.

"Why, Libbie!" ejaculated Mr. Haynes, in a surprised, interrogating way. "I thought you liked him."

"Well, then, I do," she replied, speaking out honestly, though a flush of maiden shame suffused her cheek. "But I have decided never to marry."

"Decided never to marry!" repeated her father. "What has occasioned such a resolution?"

"A fear lest my husband should make me Mrs. Haynes's pale face flushed up a little; as miserable as you do my dear, patient moperhaps the heightened color was occasioned ther," she answered, speaking very hurriedly,

"Yes, you make mother very miserable. Only think how unjustly you spoke to her at Libbic fidgeted in her chair a moment, and dinner to-day; and you know she always makes excellent bread. Then you declared "It was you that burned the bread, father, cthat everything was either overdone or underdone, and she had been to so much trouble to "I burned the bread, child! How could I prepare your favorite dish. You never commend any effort she makes to please you, "By neglecting to fasten the carriage-house although she is constantly consulting your Libbie went up to him, laid her hand on his "For mercy sake, Mary!" ejaculated Mr. farm and continued very meekly-"Dear fa-Haynes, "why do you persist in allowing that ther, I know this rebuke is very rude and unbecoming from the lips of a child; but you "Why, father!" said Libbic, "you told demanded my reasons, and this has troubled

"Because she fears you, father."

"Fears me, Libbie? as though I chastised her."

"You do, father."

"Libbie! you will certainly make me

"But, father, you do chastise her, daily. "How can I tell," Libbie replied, with Sometimes with the eye; sometimes with glowing cheek. "Legal business, no doubt." words; besides, accidents occasioned by your "Now, Libbie, you do not speak.frankly," own neglect, you invariably lay at her door. Haynes did not come down to tea that evening. "No, father," Libbic replied in rather a He had a miserable headache, and stayed in

the library. Libbie understood the headache;

and she had some misgivings about the course she had pursued, and worried herself not a little about what she termed her untilial lecture.

The next morning at breakfast there was nothing in Mr. Haynes's manner indicating a memory of the conversation of the foregoing evening; only when he did not take his third cup of coffee, and his wife timidly asked if the found it unpalatable, he replied, quite earnestly—"O! no, it is very good," and really added, "You know you make excellent coffee, Mary." She did know it, certainly, for her taste was quite as delicate as her husband's; but she could not repress a slight manifestation of surprise, blended with gratitude, on hearing the first commendation since the honey-moon.

In the evening, when Henry Fuller called, Mr. Haynes and Libbie were sole occupants of the parlor.

"Henry," said the former, as soon as salutations were exchanged, "what do you suppose Libbie has been saying?" Without waiting for a reply he continued—"She declares she will never marry until she is positive that her husband will commend her success in any undertaking, as well as to condemn any failure she may unfortunately meet with."

"She is quite right," said Henry, very gravely. "My mother has just been speaking to me on the same subject. She assures me it is habitual with married men to allow others to praise their wives, while they reserve to themselves the prerogative of rebuking and condemning them for every peccadillo which comes under their Argus eye. I, too, have noticed these things in my brief experience; but if Libbie should give her happiness into my keeping, I trust I shall not play the exacting and arbitrary master, but the friend and adviser. Counselling, if need be; listening to admonitions from her if circumstances render it necessary."

Libbie has finally decided to trust Henry. They have been two years married, and never yet has he complained, if ill-luck occasionally attends her efforts in the kitchen. Mr. Haynes is decidedly an improved man, and confidently assures his wife, that Libbie's lecture opened his eyes, if it did inflict a poignant wound at the time.

Out in the World.: CHAPTER IX. CHAPTER X. Arthur, T S. Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); Apr 1863; 21, American Periodicals

## Out in the World.

BY T. S. ARTHUR.

CHAPTER IX.

Mrs. Windall was, as we have said, a small, pale-faced woman, with dark keen eyes and a high forehead. She was rather showily dressed, in cheap, faded finery, the soils and creases therein marking her as an untidy person. She was one of those who, affecting a scorn for things feminine, have yet a weak love for gaudy attire, but neither taste nor neatness. So in her wardrobe she made herself noticeable, but did not elicit admiration. Years before she had quarreled with her husband, and they had ever since lived separately. As to the blame, it was about equally divided. Both had hung out false colors, she pretending to be an heiress, and he a thriving man of business. The mutual cheat was never forgiven on either side, and after a brief but stormy attempt to live before the world as man and wife, they had broken their fetters and swept asunder.

Previous to her marriage, Mrs. Windall

had lived with a distant relative; but, on individuals, who pitied her destitution, obseparating from her husband, the door of her stained for her letters introductory, and a sum old home did not open for her again. The pof money, with which she passed to New fact was, she had been a burden to this relatively. York. Here she had flourished for a while, tive, who felt no inclination to take it up but was now getting to be so well understood, again. Mrs. Windall, therefore, in leaving that she found it difficult to hold her own.

her husband, went out into the world alone. Such in brief was the woman into whose Just how she had managed to live for the past hands Mrs. Jansen had fallen. Coldly had five or six years, no one knew. Frequent the friend on whom Madeline counted turned changes of boarding places, left with some the from her—the very friend who had first taught inference that she was either difficult to please, her the new doctrines of equality and indeor for some cause was not considered a desirable : pendence, on which she was now acting-the guest. The truth was, she had a slender purse, friend on whom she had counted for everything and did not pay as she went. The question of in this the great crisis of her life, turned from ways and means had become one of vital and left her with a woman whose sphere had interest to Mrs. Windall. She would not, Calways been repellant, and holding by whose however, descend into any of the vulgarly hand she was now stopping out into an unuseful employments, preferring to get money known and untried world. The air of this through appeals to sympathetic strangers, in new region struck upon her with a chill, and whom she managed to excite pity for her she felt an inward shudder as she walked wrongs and destitution. She had "boarded away from Mrs. Woodbine's door, accompanied round" and "begged round" in Philadelphia by Mrs. Windall. Had she been alone, most for nearly two years, until she became so likely her feet would have turned back towards well known that both doors and sympathy her own house. But she was committed to a were shut against her. Then she found means degree that left retreat out of the question. to procure from three clergymen and two? She was too young and too strong in her selfeditors, letters of introduction to as many in-5 will for a cool counting of the cost--for that dividuals in Boston of the same professions, sober reflection and hesitation which years whither she went, and on the strength of these of life-experiences, with their sufferings, are introductions, managed to get into respectable sure to bring. Pride was a dominant passionsociety. But she was both a moth and a this also held her to the course upon which drone, consuming yet not producing. For a she had so madly entered. time, she interested people of some cultivation, Mrs. Windall was boarding at No - Washfor her mind was active, and she was a finent; ington street, in a house and neighborhood talker. In Boston, she met with a number of quite below the range of respectability in men and women who were absorbed in social, which Mrs. Jansen had been living with her theories, joined their circle, and for awhile? husband. The latter held back, and gave her became a leader among them. Gradually, companion a look of surprised inquiry, as however, something in her was felt as repulsive. they stopped before a dingy dwelling. The circle did not harmonize with Mrs. . "This is my home for the present, dear," Windall so near the centre, and by tacit con-said Mrs. Windall, with an encouraging smile. sent, she was gradually pressed to the circum-> "Not as elegant as I could desire, but the

humanities;" of "noble aims and ends;" of to leave them. Come!" taker on all sides, but not a giver. For over two years Mrs. Windall managed and half-closed, instinctively shutting away the

a lower grade. Light scandals touched her invitation of her friend.

ference. She could talk glibly of "broad people are so very kind that I can't take heart their "high mission in the world;" of the Mrs. Windall's hand was already on the "new gospel" they were sent to preach; but? bell. Madeline felt an impulse to turn away, those who had the means of knowing her and run as if for life; but she had not strength best, saw that she was idle and selfish-a enough to break the spell that was upon her, and so stood passive, with her eyes cast down

to keep affoat in Boston; then she found it  $\zeta$  unpleasing objects that were before them. necessary to emigrate. Gradually the circle? "Come, dear!" The door had been opened of her friends had diminished, and as it less-? by a sharp looking Irish girl, who glanced ened, the character of her associates were of keenly at Mrs. Jansen as she entered on this

fame -whether justly or not, we cannot affirm. ( "Is my room in order, Kitty?" asked Mrs. In the end, a few weak but well-meaning Windall, when they stood in the narrow hall,

the atmosphere of which was heavy with; dining-room and kitchen odors.

"No ma'am," answered Kitty, with a curt-

ness of tone that did not escape Mrs. Jansen.

"Will you put it in order right away, Kitty?" Kitty did not give a verbal negative, but her manner said emphaticalty-"No!"

"Walk into the parlor, Mrs. Jansen," said Mrs. Windall, turning from the servant, whose sharp, curious eyes had already closely scanned the visitor's face. .

The parlor was a small front room, of cheerless aspect. The air was close and impure, the furniture dingy, the painted walls dirty? with head and hand marks. An old sofa, with a broken spring shining through the rent haircloth, stood on one side. In the centre was a small round mahogany table, on which duty to which you are called !" was a carcel lamp, surmounted by a globe, cracked on one side, and with a crescentshaped piece scalloped out of the top. The odor of sperm oil struck the nostrils as the eyes rested on this lamp. It was not imagination. Five ancient looking stuffed chairs were ranged about the apartment. The carpet, of English Brussels, had once been handsome; but that was a long time ago. It would have been difficult now to make out the figure clearly, the pile was so completely worn off in large spots, thus exposing the coarse grain of the canvas. Painted shades, which could hardly have seen less than ten years' service, darkened the windows. On the mantelpiece stood a small French clock, the pendulum stronger in a little while." This article of ornament was flanked by two small, curiously spotted shells, Jansen. the only clean and fresh looking things in the savage looking Judith and Holofernes.

servant gets my room ready," said Mrs. Wind- to call your soul your own, and instantly the all, taking off her bonnet, and tossing it in a fangs are seen. But you haven't told me all careless way on to the table, where stood the about this unhappy affair. I could only get carcel lamp, untrimmed since the last night's vague hints from our conversation at Mrs. burning. If it came off free of an oil spot, so Woodbine's. And, by the way, Mrs. Woodbine much might be counted as gain. "She didn't 'acted very strangely. I thought more highly

understanding the significance of the glance.

A movement in the adjoining room contradicted her assertion, and she dropped her voice, as she remarked-

"Only a servant, I presume. But, we can talk low. And now let me repeat the assurances already made, that I am your friend, and feel deeply interested in your case. Do you know, dear, I've always felt drawn towards you. There's something about you so frank and outspoken-so womanly and so independent-so true to yourself. The step you are taking is a most painful one; but it is in pain that higher principles are born. must go through the fire to purification. must get strength for noble work by braving the tempest. Dear, dear child! don't give way to a weakness that is unworthy of the

Poor Madeline! Her heart had failed her. Looking into the face of things as they were beginning to present themselves, she shuddered in affright. Her answer to Mrs. Windall was a trio of sobs, and a gush of tears.

"I know it is a hard thing for you, my dear," said Mrs. Windall, in a tenderly sympathizing voice, drawing an arm as she spoke around Mrs. Jansen. "So young-so hopeful-so loving, yet so terribly disappointed! These wrongs to our sex set my blood on fire. I grow fierce with indignation when I see them. Poor child! This is but a momentary I understand how it is, for have I weakness. not also been in the furnace? You will be

"It is cruel-so cruel!" murmured Mrs.

"All men are cruel. It is their nature," room. A few pictures, so called by courtesy, said Mrs. Windall. "Flatter them-yield to hung on the walls, the most noticeable being a' them in everything-call black white to humor their whims, and they can be as gentle as "We'll sit here for a short time, until the lambs; but set yourself in opposition; dare expect me home so soon, or it would have of her. To recommend you to go back, just been all right. When I go out in the morning for the sake of money and position! But you I hardly ever get home until dinner-time. answered her nobly! Your language thrilled And now, my child, while waiting for Kitty, 'me with pleasure. I said, what a grand young soul! There was in your words the in-Mrs. Jansen glanced towards the folding spiration of a high purpose. I felt that the doors, that stood closed between the front and priestess for our new temple had come. And so I drew you away from the unworthy con-"There's no one there," said Mrs. Windall, 'tact of such a woman as Mrs. Woodbine."

This speech was not without influence on

Mrs. Jansen. She was pleased rather than disgusted, and so made blind instead of clear-seeing in regard to her friend. Her emotion had already subsided; calmness and strength were born of momentary weakness.

"How was it? Tell me all," said Mrs. Windall, resuming. "Trust me, as one who loves you—as one who will make your cause her own—as a daughter would trust her mother."

Mrs. Windall could attract strongly. If one came fully within her sphere, that one was captive, at least for a time. Already Madeline was beginning to feel the influence of this subtle sphere. As she looked into the woman's face, its expression changed. What had been hard and repellant, was softened by more graceful lines. There was tenderness in the cold dark eyes, from whose strange intenseness, she had so often turned away with an inward shiver. Madeline was in her power.

"Tell me all," repeated Mrs. Windall. Her tones had in them now more of command than solicitation—not offensive command, but that expectation of consent, which, from its subtlety, is so much more certain to prevail. And Madeline opened all her heart. She kept back nothing.

"Now I can advise you understandingly," said Mrs. Windall, when in full possession of the case. "Of course you cannot go back, unless your husband consents to the equality; you have demanded. That would be to sink below the former level you held in his house. It would be acknowledging yourself an inferior-a serf, a slave. He would be tenfold more the tyrant. No-no; you have entered a path in which there is no turning back without loss of everything a woman holds dear. And now, let me ask a plain question or two as to your connections and prospects outside of your husband. The better I understand things, you see, the better I can advise you. What of your relatives?"

"Apart from my husband," replied Mrs. Jansen, "I am nearly alone in the world."

"Ah!" There was a certain spring in Mrs. Windall's voice that indicated satisfac-

"I lived with an aunt, my only near relative, at the time of my marriage. She has since died," added Mrs. Jansen.

"Have you an income?—Anything in your own right?"

"Nothing."

"So you stand alone in the world, trusting in your own strength?"

"Alone!" How the word echoed through all the chambers of Madeline's soul.

"And yet not alone," said Mrs. Windall.
"As I have already affirmed, all true women are your friends; and you will find many noble spirits drawing to your side. They will encompass you as a defensive wall."

The parlor door was opened at this moment by Kitty, who had altered her first intention about Mrs. Windall's chamber.

"Your room is ready, ma'am," she said, with less curtness of speech than she had used when the ladies first came in.

"Oh! Thank you, Kitty," returned Mrs. Windall, with considerable blandness of manner.

After obtaining a good look at the visitor, the observant Kitty retired.

The apartment to which Mrs. Jansen now ascended, was in the third story, back. Its furniture was in the ordinary style of second and third class boarding houses-meagre. dingy, cheerless. A cherry four poster, of scant dimensions and obsolete style, occupied a portion of the chamber. The bed was thin and covered by a faded calico spread, patched here and there with pieces of different pat-There was no bureau. Two large trunks were, instead, the repositories of Mrs. Windall's clothing. A cheap mahogany framed glass hung against the wall, under which was placed a high and narrow pine dressing table. Two chairs, a small writing or work-table, a strip of carpet before the bed, a common maple washstand, and green paper blinds at the windows, made up the complement of furniture. "It isn't very elegant," said Mrs. Windall,

"It isn't very elegant," said Mrs. Windall, as she ushered her almost shrinking companion into this comfortless apartment. "But," she added, with affected indifference towards external things, "not in our surroundings does the heart find rest and satisfaction. Sweet peace, contentment, delight, come by an inner way. The poet who said, 'My mind my kingdom is,' understood life's true philosophy. How often do I repeat the words! How often have I repeated them in this poor little room, and felt their sublime meaning."

As she spoke, Mrs Windall untied Madeline's bonnet strings and removed her bonnet. The unhappy young creature was stunned and passive. She felt herself in a weird atmosphere, every breath of which fed a strange, scarcely real life. There was a spell on her, which it seemed impossible to break. She distinctly recognized a power in this woman against which she had not, in the present,

seclusion. In the mean time, we can survey whither. "Don't look so miserable, dear," said Mrs othe whole ground and determine your best Windall, seeing in Mrs. Jansen's face a picture 5 course." of wretchedness and vague alarm. "The first \( \) Mrs. Jansen, whose eyes had fallen to the sharp pain will soon be over. Then you will ! floor, did not look up nor respond. She was feel calm, strong, and full of self-confidence! (thinking of the letter she had left for her hus-

strength to act. She felt herself like a broker to have your meals sent up. Just as long as branch on a stream, borne away she knew not you may wish, shall you remain in perfect

I have gone by this way, and know every foot band, and whether he would send an answer. of the ground. It leads to freedom-to self-How was she to get the answer, if it were repose-to nonorable independence. Only the sent? She had given the number of Mrs. first steps are painful and difficult." Mrs. Jansen did not reply. After her bon-munication for her should be directed.

net and shawl had been laid off, she sat down she go there again, after what had passed by one of the windows and looked out. The between her and Mrs. Woodbine? She felt, prospect was neither soothing nor elevating. with keenness, the altered tone of this friend,

Dirty brick walls, chimneys, roofs—a dull sky upon whom she had counted for almost every-over head—below, not a green thing. It was thing. She was hurt, alienated, offended. a glimpse of New York out of a back third When she passed through her door, on retiring story window on the cast side of Washington she had resolved never to reënter it again. Of street. A dreary gaze-shut eyes for a little course, Mrs. Windall would call for her on the

while—then Mrs Jansen turned from the pros- (next day, and inquire for a letter! but, there pect without to the one within. The room came a hesitation in her thought-a certain seemed more desolate and repulsive than at want of confidence was felt. Though captive, the first glance. It was a comfortless cell? in a degree, to the stronger will of Mrs. Windcompared to the luxurious chamber she had, all, the instincts of her purer nature warned until within a few hours, called her own the against implicit trust. No, she did not What a heavy weight rested on her bosom! Swish any communication from her husband to She almost panted for breath. It seemed as get into the hands of this woman; nor, in case

if something were crushing her life out. Then a letter was received, did she wish to read it in came a strong impulse to break away—to run her presence. In such a case, she felt that from this woman as from an enemy, and from she would not be free to act as her own heart this close room as from a prison. She even and judgment might dictate. rose with a sudden resoluteness of manner, "You do not answer me," said Mrs. Windand crossed towards the bed on which her all, breaking in upon Madeline's perplexed shawl and bonnet were lying. Mrs. Windall, ?thoughts. There was just a shade of offended who was on the alert, read what was passing pride in her voice. in her mind, and moving quickly to her side,  $\langle$ 

of our conversation when Kitty interrupted us, patient with me. I do not see clearly." take heart in the assurance that you do not stand alone. That all true women are your loving than I will be, dear Mrs. Jansen! It friends, and that purer and nobler spirits than is because my heart is so full of your case. you have yet known, will come to your side that I seem to be intrusive. I know how it is

drew an arm around her, and said-

and claim you as a sister. Sit down again, with you. I see just where you stand, and see, I have a world of things to say." And Mrs. Jansen, weak and bewildered, sat dear, if your eyes could perceive what is so down; or, to speak more truly, permitted her- plain to mine! self to be borne down upon the chair from state, is impossible." which she had just arisen.

with a free and loving heart, to share my poor , They sent a chill down her nerves.

"Forgive me, my kind friend," answered Mrs. Jansen, rousing herself. She shivered "And now, dear, going back to the subject as if a cold wind had blown upon her.

"No mother could be more patient, or more

Woodbine's house, as that to which any com-

also, the way opening easily before you.

But that, in your present

Mrs. Windall drew an arm around Made-

"And first, dear Mrs. Jansen! let me offer, line and kissed her. How cold the lips were!

room with you for a little while, until better , Weak-passive-silent. The strength, bern arrangements can be made. A season of quiet's of indignant purpose; the half heroic enthusiis essential in your present state of mind. asm which had led Mrs. Jansen out from the You need not join the family. I will arrange, home of her husband; the dominant will,

were all failing now, as she stood face to face All remained silent as death. Even the with these first repulsive facts of her new life. breathing of Mrs. Windall was suppressed. Anything so poor, so mean, so circumscribed Now she stood up and bent over, so as to get a as this chamber of her friend, had not come full view of Madeline's face. The result was within the range of her anticipation. Sacri- satisfactory. A light flashed into her countefice; endurance; self-dependence; stern con- nance, a strange, unnatural, evil light. Again flict in the life-battle that was before her, she laid her hand on her head, and as she did going out thus alone into the world, she had 'so, called her name in a low voice; but no renerved herself to accept. But in so far as 'spouse came. Then an arm was gently liftedimagination had realized anything as actual, it remained, as raised, after being released, there was in its pictures of the future a certain not fulling back upon the bed by its own grandness and heroism, with its poetical com- weight. Mrs. Windall pressed upon the arm, pensations, that would give strength to ac and it went down slowly. Again that gleam nature like hers. And here, at the initial of light flashed over the woman's face which step, as if to drive her back, she was met was full of conscious power. An eager thrill by a coarse and offensive reality, the first of triumph seemed to pervade her soul. contact with which filled her with disgust. slight form swelled into fuller proportions. The admonition would have been effectual, "Mine!" she ejaculated, in a whisper. had she not been under the influence of a will, "Mine!" And still she stood looking greedily more subtle and powerful than her own, at the unconscious Madeline-a dove just Weak-passive-silent she became, after a, flown from her cage, and so soon in the hawk's single effort to break away; and when, per-ctalons! ceiving this state, Mrs. Windall urged her to He down, she made no resistance.

Windall's hand went on, gradually increasing prey. eyes on Madeline, and her hand held a few calm, dark eyes-through every limb and

ready to accept anything but submission- inches above the head she had been caressing.

#### CHAPTER X.

After her head was upon the pillow, Mrs. The whole aspect of Mrs. Windall was Windall sat close beside her. Madeline shut changed. At a first glance, even one quite her eyes and turned partly away. Her face familiar with her appearance might have failed was pale; her cyclids wet; her mouth full of in a clear recognition. Usually, there was sidness. Now a change flashed over Mrs about her an air of repose. Life did not flush windall's faded countenance—there was a the external of her being, but held itself, like cleam in Her eyes-and the signs of an eager in hidden spring, in fulness at the centre. purpose about her thin, cold lips. With a re- Now it was leaping along her veins in untressed movement, she extended one of her wonted currents, while every nerve was in a lands, and laid it gently on Madeline's fore-thrill. As she stood erect above the unconhead. For nearly a minute she did not move scious Mrs. Jansen, every part of her body this hand; then the fingers stirred, just as if; was in motion, with that billowy grace seen in the motion were involuntary. After that, she wild animals of the feline species; while her stoked the damp hair softly, gradually ex- face glowed with an evil radiance. She stood tending the touch down to the temples on over Madeline for a little while, and then each side. This was continued for some time, crossed to the window, looked out for a mo-Mrs. Jansen remaining quiet. If the half-ment; then turned and went back to the bed unconscious woman, lying there with closed again-still with that rippling, springy grace lids, could have seen the countenance of Mrs. of motion to which we have referred. Her Windall as it was now, she would have started eyes glanced towards her victim as she turned, up and fled in terror from the room. But she with that glittering engerness seen in the cat's was fast losing herself. The motion of Mrs. eyes, half cruel, when she sports with her

in quickness, while her eyes fixed themselves? As if to re-assure herself that Mrs. Jansen with a snake-like intensity upon Madeline. was completely spell-bound, she called her in Five, ten, fifteen, twenty minutes elapsed, and a low voice; but the ears were dead to exterstill the hand of Mrs. Windall stroked the nal sounds. Then she laid her hand on her forchead and temple of the motionless woman temples-then lifted her passive arms, that lying before her—the expression of her face retained, like pieces of wax, any position she increasing all the while in its intense enger- gave them. A fuller satisfaction flushed her ness. At last she paused, still with her weird pale face-a keener delight burned in her

and as she spoke she advanced her body into graceful in attitude as a wild beast. the room, and fixed her intelligent eyes on This flushing of all the externals of Mrs. Mrs. Jansen. Windall's life, consequent on gaining power "No, Kitty," answered Mrs. Windall, in a over a weaker soul, whom she meant to ren-

muscle ran a stronger billowy motion. She was

creature's feet; but only of gain to herself.

short time the attitude of one who had pon-

sleeper lay with soul and sense imprisoned.

by looks of kindness. There were a few quiet?

passes and touches, and calls made in tones;

quivered, the lips moved, the whole body?

of Mrs. Windall. "How sweetly you have?

Jansen, as one still but half awake.

been watching you for more than an hour.

looked strangely about the room, then timidly?

"Dear Mrs. Jansen!" a mother's voice could

showed a thrill of returning life.

slept."

her in a scared way.

Mrs. Windall.

at Mrs. Windall.

and Mrs. Windhall became reflective.

slightly annoyed manner-"I didn't call, and der obedient to sinister purposes, continued don't want anything." for nearly an hour. During this long period, "Will the lady stay to dinner, and shall I she was in almost constant motion, exhibiting

the restlessness of a caged beast. Every now have a place for her?" Kitty held her ground

in spite of Mrs. Windall's intimation that she and then, she would stand over Madeline, and could retire. look upon her with an expression of intense "Oh, no-no," answered Mrs. Jansen, "I satisfaction. There was no pity, no sympathy,

shall not stay to dinner. Is it so late!" no compassion in her cold face. She did not "It's going near on till two o'clock, ma'am," think of what suffering might lay in the path said Kitty. "Impossible!" And Mrs. Jansen drew out

"Did you call, ma'am ?" asked the servant.

she was marking out in thought for this young her watch. After an hour, her exhibarant state passed,

"How strange!" she ejaculated-"Nearly She sat two, as I live, and I thought it was scarcely down a little way from the bed, assuming in a

twelve."

Kitty's eyes, full of curious interest, were dered deeply. Sometimes her head moved in reading every line and expression of Mrs. assent to a hidden thought, or slowly signed a Jansen's beautiful young face. negative, as some result was reached that did-"Yes ma'am," said the girl, "it's nearly not find approval. And still the death-like

two, and we have dinner at the hour. bring you up something ?" Almost another hour elapsed without change. At the end of that period Mrs. Windall stood? over Madeline, not in the fearful aspect shes

"No, thank you. Have I slept long?" And Madeline turned to Mrs. Windall. had borne since the beginning of this infernal? rite, but with her usual countenance, softened

"You can go down, Kitty," said the last-

named person. "I did not call you. If my friend takes dinner with me, I will see to it.

There-then-!" she added, in an imperative of tender interest; when the long still lashes manner, as the girl still lingered. Kitty, with a look on her face that did not escape Mrs.

Jansen, went out slowly. "The most provoking girl I ever saw!" exhardly have so abounded in love as the voice; claimed Mrs. Windall, angrily, as Kitty shut the door. "She's always prowling about, and thrusting herself upon you in and out of Mrs. Jansen started up and looked around season. But if you really want anything, she

"Have you been dreaming, dear?" asked you asleep long? Yes, dear. You slept for nearly two hours, and lay so quiet and peaceful "Dreaming! dreaming!" murmured Mrs. 5 that I could not find it in my heart to awaken She \ you. You wont go down to dinner ?" "Oh, no-no, Mrs. Windall; I couldn't cat

is very sure to have other engagements. Were

a mouthful." "I'll have your dinner sent up." "What a sweet sleep you have had! I've "No, no; I would choke if I attempted to

never saw anything so peaceful. It was like eat." an infant's slumber." Mrs. Windall's arm? "But you can't go without food, dear. I'll

was already around Madeline, who first shrank \( \) find something delicate at the table, and bring away, and then permitted herself to be drawn it to you myself."

Mrs. Jansen only turned her head partly

close to her side. There came a rap at the door, which a mo- away, with that air of aversion which we somement afterwards was pushed open, and Kitty's times see in the sick when pressed to take food sharp face peered in.

She had been sitting, since roused from her

walked in an unsteady way across the room, door and came in. and stood at the window, from which she had? "They have some nice roasted fowl on the already obtained so dreary a prospect of roofs table," she said. "Now do let me send you a

unnatural sleep, on the bed. Now rising, she the window, when Mrs. Windall opened the

and chimneys. piece." "I think," she said, turning suddenly Mrs. Jansen shook her head, replying-

around, "that I will-" As suddenly as she had begun did Mrs. Jansen check her-iful. But, if it is not too much trouble, you self.

"Will what?" asked Mrs. Windall.

"Oh, nothing; it was a mere thought." replied Madeline. She Mrs. Windall's forehead contracted.

looked sharply at Mrs. Jansen. poses, don't hesitate about letting me sec stairs. None met her eyes. them. My heart is in your case, and I will "I will bring the tea and toast in a little

child."

a importunity.

But Mrs. Jansen did not reveal her thought. 'afterwards." Nay, hid it in her mind with care, lest it? Mrs. Windall went out, shutting the door. should be discovered. In vain did Mrs. Win- The instant Mrs. Jansen was alone, a quiver dall persist in trying to get at the meaning of ran through her frame, and her stooping body mind—for she saw that a decision had been an ear, listening intently. Not the slightest

the hall and stairways, announced dinner.

Windall. " No."

"I will bring you up something." Mrs. Jansen shook her head.

and a piece of toast, if nothing else. Shall I still. Assured of this, she went back quickly,

tring these ?" "I'll take some tea," said Mrs. Jansen, 5them on, with scarcely a moment's pause for with the manner of one who wished to get rid right adjustment. The finest car would scarcely

The instant Mrs. Windall left the cham-5the stairs. Unobserved, she had nearly ter, Madeline's face lighted with a purpose. Creached the lower passage, when she heard feet down the stairs and along the passages. In kind of fear. She felt like a criminal in the

s few moments all was still again. Now she fact of escape, and about suffering detection: got up quickly, and after a hurried arrange- All her mind was in confusion. A moment of ment of her hair, put on her shawl and bonnet. Suspense, and Kitty, the Irish girl, appeared. Her hand was on the door, which she pulled Mrs. Jansen put her finger to her lip. The

the sound of light ascending feet. Starting sassurance. back, she threw off the bonnet and shawl, "Don't tell Mrs. Windall that I am going," tossing them to the farther side of the bed whispered Mrs. Jansen.

"No, Mrs. Windall; I cannot eat a mouthmay have a cup of tea made, and bring it up when you are through with dinner."

"Yes, yes; if I can eat it, I will." Mrs. Windall lingered for some moments.

like one haunted with suspicions, and only "Don't be afraid to speak out with me," half satisfied. With quick but cautious the said. "I am your friend in everything, glances, she surveyed the room, to see if there If you have doubts, questions, or rising pur-had been any change since she went down

counsel or lead you as if you were my own while," she said, as she moved back. "Oh, thank you. Perhaps I will feel better

"And a piece of toast."

that quick decision of her young friend's lifted itself to a firm erectness. She turned reached-Madeline baffled her in every effort. sound was heard. Was Mrs. Windall just The loud clamor of a bell, jarring through outside of the door, or had she gone down with enoiseless steps? A minute, that seemed like "You will not go down?" said Mrs. five minutes, passed before Mrs. Jansen Stirred from where she sat. Then she went to the door, and opening it softly, peered out.

stepped from the room, and moved to the "But you must take food. A cup of teachead of the stairway. All was deserted and and catching up her bonnet and shawl, drew have detected her footfalls as she glided down

There was no one in the passage.

She listened intently to the sound of her re->some one coming up quickly from the basetreating footsteps, to the opening and shutting ment, where the dining-room was located. of chamber doors, and the confused noise of Pausing, she held her breath, in a strange

sally ajar. As she did so, her quick ear caught Servant understood her, and nodded a quick

from which she had taken them, and was \ "'Deed ma'am, I wont!" Kitty answered siting with an apparently absorbed air near back in a whisper. "She's a horrid thing,

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

we all wish her a thousand miles from here. But get away with you, and don't be lingering. It's just my guess that she put you to sleep to-day. I've heard that she can do such things. Ough! I'd as soon let a snake touch

any how," looking the disgust she felt, "and

me!"
"Kitty!" It was the voice of Mrs. Windall, calling up from the basement. At the same time, she was heard ascending.

"Go!" said the girl to Mrs. Jansen—"go right away; I'll keep her down there until you get out of the front door."

"Who were you talking to?" Madeline

heard Mrs. Windall ask, as Kitty met her half way down the basement stairway. She needed no further incitement, but was in the street before Kitty, who had blocked up the stairs in front of Mrs. Windall, had given her evasive answer.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

Ralph Soag's Cure.: CHAPTER I. CHAPTER II. CHAPTER III. CHAPTER IV. CHAPTER V.

Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); Mar 1863; 21, 3; American Periodicals

Ralph Hong's Cure.

BY PAUL LAURIE.

CHAPTER I.

"Was you speaking to me?" "Yes, sir; I was. Come here."

"Well, sir."

"Don't you well me, young man," said Mr. Hong, in a rage, bending a withering look upon the handsome boy before him. Then clenching his right hand, sinking the nails into the palm (he had a habit of doing that when very much excited-one of those involuntary habits so easily taken up, and which we all find so difficult to lay aside), and drawing his crect figure up still more stiffly as he

continued-"Sit down there. Your conduct of late has been disgraceful; disgraceful in the extreme."

" Disgraceful, father?"

"I warn you not to repeat my words."

"My dear father"-

"Stop, stop! Don't you my dear me, Ralph. I say you are a blot upon the family; you, my oldest, with everything to encourage you;

to clevate you; to make you a respectable man. Whether it was books, clothes, or pocketmoney (and you certainly had your share of the last), you had whatever you wanted.

ever spent in a week when I was your ago And then, as if that were not bad enough, vo top the whole by making a beast of yourself I say," exclaimed Mr. Hoag, in a still loude tone, "you have been making a beast of your self!" Then extending his arm towards the culprit, he added in a hissing tone, "I coul-

wish in my heart you had never been born," The boy, who till now had sat like one stupefied under the torrent of reproaches hurle upon him, suddenly rose, and looked at his father in a strange, half frightened way. The father still regarded him with the repelling

"Well, father"-"Well, sir!" interrupted the father, with

"See that you do. Now, sir, I want you to understand me. Hereafter you are to deveyour whole time to your studies, to the desk

we had almost said scornful gaze that had gradually settled upon his face, while uttering

biting sarcasm. "I am listening."

his stinging rebuke.

or"-the father paused a moment, then a sumed in dead level tones,-"or else yo leave my house. Those are my terms. You mother is not here to cloak your villainy." "I am not a villain," replied the boy hotly. "I know I have done wrong; but"-

I am tempted to

"I will save you the trouble. I will relies you of my presence." And ere Mr. Hou could prevent him, Ralph advanced to the door, opened it hastily and rushed out of the room; but only to stagger against Mrs. Hos who was standing near the entrance, an whose frantic cry, "O! Ralph, Ralph, Ralph, brought a dash of blinding tears to his eye She held him in her arms, sobbing, when the door was again opened, and Mr. Hong can out with a stern, relentless countenance.

"Martha! let him go."

"Silence! not a word,

disown you this moment."

That was sufficient; the mother's arms fe heavily; but her tears only fell the faste She clasped her hands involuntarily as a leaned slightly towards the stern face; be never ventured to look up as she murmured-

"Only this once, Samuel." "No! not this once, even, Martha!"

The last was uttered in a sharp, command ing tone, as the frantic mother reached out le arms to her boy, who now stood surveying father calmly with wet, but flashing eye The mother's voice broke out in a low wall Your horse, and your fashionable amusements, she sank into a seat and covered her face w till you squandered more in an hour than I her hands. One, and only one look did Ralp his.

would encounter in going down the street; change. then fixing his nervous hands deep in his coat pockets, and compressing his lips he descended the steps rapidly and walked away, with that strange expression upon his face which was so deeply impressed upon his father's memory, never to be effaced; an expression of intense pride and scorn such as you have seen given to Lucifer by the old masters.

#### CHAPTER II.

"How you shock us! That was a terrible scene, and hardly natural. Such things surely must be rare indeed!-such an unnatural father, and such a wretched temper! Come, give us something more like nature, now!"

I beg your pardon, reader. Then you have never witnessed these displays of temper. And you cannot recall, just now, the memory of any one who left his or her father's roof on account of a quarrel? Ah! you do remember that frightful case the other day, where a young man was found dead in a barn, suspended by a piece of rope which he had taken from his little brother's sled. And you were very much shocked then, and you felt nervous all that day, and inexpressibly sad. Yes, and now you are thinking of that terrible occurrence we all talked so much about only a month ago, when that young girl threw herself from the suspension bridge, "in a fit of mental derangement," it was said, "brought on by family troubles." You think, after all, that such things do sometimes occur.

Reader, pray that they may never occur with you.

The door closed upon Ralph Hoag with an ominous bang. Mrs. Hoag sat weeping silently. Mr. Hong returned to the sitting-room, and flung himself into a chair, then got up to look for a valuable document; then went as if to lift his hat, but changing his mind again, walked to his private desk, and rummaged among his papers, while Mrs. Hong continued a kite to a rocking-horse." As for him, he

dare to give her; his last was hazarded at his to cry silently in the hall. And while she is father as he half sidled, half backed out of crying there, I will go back a few years, to the hall; it was an unnatural look, and one the time when Ralph Hong was a mere child, that haunted the father many years after, and Mrs Hong a comparatively happy mother. wards-the next moment the door closed be- She had only discovered that her husband, a tween Ralph Hong and all that was dear to man of spotless reputation and possessing Did I say dear? I should have added 'decided talent, was also the possessor of an and to all that was holy; for few boys rever- ungovernable temper. When her mother was enced their mothers as Ralph Hoagreverenced living, Mr. Hoag never exhibited this quite so plainly. There was occasionally a cloud in The door closed with a bang; an ominous the sky-a mere cat's paw on the surface of bang that sent a chill to his heart. He paused the water. But after the demise of his motherone moment as he thought of the friends he in-law, Mr. Hoag's manner underwent a This was exhibited in a striking manner one day, about a very trifling matterthe matter of a shirt button. When his wife failed to reply to his remark promptly, he threw the garment upon the floor, and angrily demanded another, that could claim at least one button. Afterwards, he relieved his mind by rebuking his wife for her slothful neglect, and stalked out of the house, regardless of his child's innocent attempts to attract his attention. A trifle, and one that he soon forgot, for he had the grace to apologize for his harshness afterwards. But that was the beginning of the bad temper.

When his business and family increased, the former absorbed his mind to the utter neglect of the latter, as is commonly the case. children's gambols worried him; their noise interfered with his nice calculations. wished they were machines, and could be wound up in such a way as to be let down into his presence only at meal time, on Sundays, and certain set occasions. Not that he ever expressed himself thus; only his manner always indicated the thought. Nor was he without affection. Mr. Hoag loved his wife and his children-after a fashion. He was always spoken of as an "excellent provider." He was candid, straight-forward and honest in business; latterly, an elder in the church, which his energy and stubborn perseverance had freed from a debt that had well nigh toppled it over; "a man of wealth and liberality," it was said in the city of P----, which boasted of its towering church spires and towering Christianity.

But his love for his children! That was always a marvel to me-I had almost said problem! To Mrs. Hoag was left the care of the family, Mr. Hong doubtless deeming his share done, when a handful of money was left in his wife's palm "to buy toys, playthings, books, or anything the children wanted, from

had "no patience" with children; they were's But to come to the cause of the quarrel always in the way. [Reader, mark well the which drove Ralph Hoag from his father's parent, man or woman, whose conduct and house. There was in P———— a celebrated language exhibits want of cordiality-of sym- \ fishing club, composed of forty members. pathy with children-with their sports and Ralph Hong was the youngest member of this griefs. There is something radically wrong club, and rumor said, one of the liveliest.

passed over lightly or unheeded.] To be brief, Mr. Hong forgot his own chil-{ wine. Coming through the city, the gay dren while attending to a growing business, party desired some music, (it was at night, and the state of society in-the Oquizaby and near ten o'clock) and procuring some mu-Islands, I think; however, the name is of no sical instruments, with Ralph Hong leading of importance. But the morals of those Islanders; on the violin, the party drove to the club shocked Mr. Hong to that degree that he pro- room, followed by a merry crowd of men and pared an Address to the Benevolent-Minded of boys, who were attracted by the rare turn-out P--- on the subject, and expended at least and the really good music. A harmless bit of five hundred dollars in the attempt to ameli- fun as over amused a ready audience. About orate the condition of the poor people, while cighteen of the club had been out, and now Ralph, his oldest child, a boy of cleven, ex-1 they were returning in two spring wagons, celled all others of his age in P--- in that containing the happy musicians, ahead turning somersaults and hand-springs, after Not a rude remark, not an indecent actionthe manner of successful tumblers in the circus. is simply hearty laughter, eaught up and echeed

unnecessary; but at such times, the manner public. He had almost forgotten that Ralph of Mr. Hong was so stern and repelling, that belonged to the club; but now—well, he would Mrs. Hoag, fearing the bad effect of such put a stop to it at once. reproofs, naturally strove, with all a mother's . arts, to prevent their recurrence. Once, and made. only once, did she regret her action: When seeking to draw Mr. Hong's attention upon herself, and thereby drawing it from her son, she unwittingly added fuel to the flame. husband's wrath was violent, and wholly unrestrained. Afterwards, when they were alone, he expressed himself pointedly in reference to what he termed her unwarrantable interforence.

when the heart fails to respond to the glee of Upon the occasion of their return to the city an innocent child; it is no sign of a healthy after a very successful trip, which occupied heart-beat when even a child's sorrow is if five days, seven of the party, Ralph Hoag samong the number, indulged rather freely in When Ralph turned fifteen, his father, by the idle crowd. It was even a question desired him to give a "little time" to the whether the music would not have been disstore; but the time devoted to business was, pensed at as cheap a rate whether the wine had so very "little," that it might be said, as Mr. been consumed or not; there were many in Hoag's senior clork expressed it, "hardly, that same party who loved a joke well enough worth reckoning up." For Ralph was very to play for a time the organ grinder or fond of amusement, and having an abundance wandering minstrel. Indeed, even Mr. Heag of pocket money, he managed to enjoy himself deemed the affair so innocent that he was famously, as young men frequently do in simi-, heard to laugh heartily as the party passed lar circumstances. And then he was very his door, and in reply to the remark of fond of books (of which he had a fine collec- a gentleman with whom he was conversing tion) and of music. To his mother he was all, (the Rev. Asa Hopewell, the pastor of a fashionsubmission and tenderness; he reverenced her able church), "Den't you think those young slightest wish. But he never hazarded a men have been drinking?" he said, "Perhaps freedom with his father-never could be him- so, but they appear to be enjoying themselves. self in his father's presence, even so little as It was not till noon on the tollowing day that to laugh naturally, feeling a want of sympathy he learned that his son, Ralph Hoag, was one on his father's part. Of course, there were of the musicians. Then his pride probed him times when a word of admonishment was not. That his son should lower himself before the

#### CHAPTER III.

The reader has seen the sort of stopper he

"My dear mistress, don't, now, because, do you know, I had a drame the other night, an' by that same token I know it will all come right; so there's no need o' frettin' wan's sell over it," said Nancy O'Neil, Mrs. Hong's best "help," who, having a message for her mistress, found her sitting in the hall, with her proper conclusion with the first glance.

swollen eyes should be discovered.

"Mrs. Pritchard's man is here for those peace. seeds; but it isn't that. I come to tell you that Mary Middleton is not expected to live clearned that her son had left the city early in many minutes. Susy called to me in the the morning, after passing the night with an garden, and so I thought I would hurry an' old chum. The news came through Nancy tell you, knowin' you would like to go in."

few minutes-or, you will find the seed in the sho was throughlumber room, I think, in a round box."

"Poor woman? said Nancy O'Neil to her- Martha, he will be back before long." self, as she walked away thoughtfully-"it's little the world knows of your trials. Well, mother could only weep and pray. well! some hearts will be wrung sorely if this' repeating-" Well, well indeed."

While her mistress bathed her eyes and forgot her own sorrow in the effort to console ter nearest neighbor for the loss of her eldest daughter.

wurning, the overpowering thought that perhaps she had lost her eldest son, caused her tears to flow afresh. Mr. Hong, who was in the room looking over his papers and pacing marked-

"Martha, I think you are worrying yourself needlessly, if you think that boy will remain way many days; that is not my opinion."

But his wife did not venture to reply, ad clapsed since the scene occurred, she felt were bitter. The bank check lay unnoticed

handkerchief soaking with tears. Miss Nancy so nervous that she could not compose herself was a shrowd observer, and arrived at the to work. The remainder of the afternoon she passed in her chamber. This was anything "What do you want, Nancy?" said Mrs. but agreeable to her husband, who felt that Hoag, not daring to lift her head, lest the this was in some degree a reflection upon him; but for once he was wise enough to hold his

The following day, about noon, Mrs. Hoag O'Neil's brother, a young carpenter, who was "Yes, I will go at once. It was very employed about the railroad depot, and who thoughtful of you, Nancy. There!" crushing was the last to shake hands with the deterback her tears with an effort, as she rose and a mined boy. The sorrowing mother immediately went to her room, pausing a moment with communicated the tidings to her husband. averted face, to say-"tell the man to wait at He listened quietly, merely replying, when

"Gone, is he? The obstinate boy! Well,

Of what avail was pleading there? The

Six months rolled around before they heard is to keep on; but then I often misdoubt if from their son; at the end of that time, a there be much heart about him, though I can't; relative of Mr. Hong's visited P----, who my but he seems a proper nice man, barrin' that | brought the first information concerning Ralph's he's so forgetful. He don't remember that he, whereabouts. He had heard of Ralph casuwas a boy himself once—sure am I that that's ally, while passing through St. Louis, had the throuble this hour. A quarrel, likely- called on him, and found him in a respectable ene of his lectures, an' Ralph's off in the house, occupying the position of cashier, at a Well, well, an' the boy so clever, an' barely living salary. Mr. Hoag's first thought as pleasant as a May morn, with his joke and was to go after him; but upon second thought, winning way of askin' favors. It is never 'I he concluded to write to him, and enclose a want so an' so, you Nancy,' like that Tom check for two or three hundred dollars, that Clark; but, 'Will you have the kindness, the boy might pay any debts he had con-Nancy?' or, 'I'll be obliged to you for such a tracted, obtain such things as he might need, thing." And Miss O'Neil resumed her work, and return home immediately. In vain Mrs. Hoag urged him to go after him. She argued, that a boy who had managed to get along six months independent of their aid, would in all probability consider himself worth going after if his company was desired. Failing to move When she returned from the house of her husband from his purpose, she proposed going herself. To this her husband returned a positive and stern refusal. So the letter was mailed with the cheek, and Ralph Hong was astonished one morning upon receiving the room alternately, seeing her tears, re- two letters from his parents. To say that the boy was overjoyed, would fall far short of the exact truth. He wept blinding tears over his mother's letter, kissed it passionately, read and re-read it, and then opened his father's letter. But here a change came over him. blough she believed that 'that boy' would Tears he shed, it is true; but they sprang not ever darken her door again until the father from the sweet well that overflowed when sent after him. Notwithstanding two hours reading his mother's letter. Alas! no; they

his intentions were, he determined to carry suffering mother! I am worse than a brute, them out immediately. Giving some necessary I know it, still I cannot go back to P----." orders to his head clerk, he left the office hur-And thus it happened that about the time riedly, walking swiftly home, where he met Mr. Hong expected his son home (we need not his wife attired as if for visiting. say that Mrs. Hoag was disappointed) a at the door, turning to him, wistfully. letter came instead, and in it the check. "I am going to St. Louis, Martha-will you letter was couched in very respectful language, see that my valise is packed? But, no; I may with just the slightest dash of independence as well take a trunk." glimmering through it. He thanked his father "Is there anything wrong? for his kindness, but he was free from debt. What is it, Samuel?" inquired the wife, in a quivering with a very fair salary. There came another "You have had bad news! Is Ralph letter though, to Mrs. Hong, which breathed ill ?-or-or-oh, Samuel!" And Mrs. Hosg nothing but love, filial tenderness, and regret for the "evil pride"-so the boy worded itburst into a flood of tears. Mr. Hong bowed his head on his hands. "which separated him from her whom he "Ah, I see it is not sickness-it is some loved more than all the earth," Mrs. Hong thing worse! May the Almighty grant me carried that letter in her bosom many days. strength to bear it!" sobbed the mother, as Afterwards, when her son wrote regularly, she drew off her gloves, and left the apartment that first letter was laid away carefully, to be mechanically. taken up and re-read when her heart was An hour later, Mr. Hong was on his way to more than usually moved by doubts and fears. He did not acquaint his wife with Mr. Hong's refusal to go to his son was the St. Louis. great mistake of his life-a mistake that he the contents of the letter he had received, but saying that he had reason to believe the perceived when it was too late to remedy the all they had heard of their son was true To have his kindness rejected-his free he was determined to try to bring his forgiveness overlooked; and that, too, by the very person whose right to question his Mrs. Hoag sent up an inward prayer, as the actions could not, in the nature of things, be looked over her little family that evening permitted, even for a moment. Oh, really, he and at bed-time the youngest, a little fairy could not see but wrong must ensue, if he three years, put her arms around her mother "gave in" to that stubborn boy. But when a neck, affectionately sayingyear rolled around, and hints came to them of "P'ease don't, ma! Ma spoil eyes! Wee their son's irregular life, he became alarmed. 'enty Bit's don't to p'ny for her Ralph to Then he had to satisfy himself of the truth night." or falsehood of the reports. To do this, he addressed a letter to an eminent lawyer of St. "I don't like Ralph," said a five-year-oll boy, who was coming up for the good-night Louis, an intimate friend. The reply to that kiss, turning to his little sister, shortly-"his letter fairly stunned him. The conclusion, in particular, shocked the father inexpressibly. makes mother cry so," "You's bad, then. See 'at, ma !" "Perhaps there may be a mistake. Mrs. Hoag rained a shower of kisses on the person named made his first appearance at the little lips, - theatre about the beginning of February; and from yours it appears that your "Kiss me, too; I'll never say it again,

said the crestfallen boy.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

So that even the three-year-old enights

glimpse of the skeleton in the house the

before him as he gave the letter a second

reading; and then, for the first time, he

doubted his father's love. His thoughts were-

would not send me money-he would come

after me. My father forgets that he closed

his door against me. I am not so bad but 1

might be reclaimed; and-well, I did look for

something different, when they found where I

son was then engaged in the house of Throck

ries at once. But I can state positively that he is not in the house last-mentioned, nor has

However, I will make suitable inqui-

But no! I shall not go back. My poor,

"If my father felt as my mother feels, he

not been there during the last three months.

Messrs. B- & H-, I am sorry to

say, did not evince a readiness to talk about

him, from which I infer that your apprehen-

the unwelcome letter on the floor, and covered

this face with his hands, shedding tears for the

first time in twenty years. He did not, how-

over, lose much time in weeping; whatever

With a groan of anguish, the father dropped

sions are not wholly groundless,"

#### CHAPTER IV.

Upon inquiring for "a person named Hoag,' \( \) moment, then sat down heavily. the manager bestowed a scrutinizing glance? upon him.

"Have you any business with Mr. Hoag?"

with.

"Oh, indeed! Hoag; but of course you are aware that your 5 son has only been known to the public as Mr. are quite young. Come along with me-come great attention at that time. "Your son will your mother." make his mark one day-if he would only thing in the father's face arrested him, and their return home. the manager twirled his moustache meditatively-

"Can I see Ralph now?"

box, but chatting flippantly with the comic? singer of the stock, and his daughter, a bold-Shis love of strong drink. boking ballet dancer, when Collins said-

"Here is a gentleman wishes to see you, Mr. -," and went off, leaving Ralph face to face with his father.

purple, then as suddenly paled; but not a word could be utter. His father gazed upon im angrily at first; then extending his hand, avoluntarily placed the other over his eyes, rom which the tears coursed silently. omic singer and his daughter walked away, eaving them alone.

"Ah, my son! have you so fallen, then? ever could have believed it of you, Ralph." Ralph said not a word.

"Will you give it up, Ralph, if I forget the ast-and we will never allude to it again. th, that my boy should resort to the stage!" Still never a word from Ralph.

"Do you ever think of your poor mother,

your associates. But you say nothing-no-When Mr. Hoag reached St. Louis, he wen 5 thing!" And the miserable parent clutched direct to the manager of the \_\_\_\_ Theatre at a chair, staggered, steaded himself a

"I-I suppose I am changed," at last said the son, in a low tone, and as if talking to himself, holding a hand across his forehead, "He is my son," replied the father, with a and gazing intently on the floor. "My Ged! blush of mortified pride; but determined to le \( \) how I have changed! When I look backthe manager know that he was not to be trifled { He paused and shuddered, then resumed, still speaking to himself—"Still, I might turn over Happy to see you, Mr. a new leaf. I am quite young, and-"

"Yes, yes," interrupted his father, "you -," mentioning a name that attracted at once, or I will not have the courage to mect

That word, "mother," produced a magical study a little more. However, we must make effect. Ralph permitted his father to lead him some allowances-young men will be young out of the theatre, and to his hotel, where he men, you know; and then Ralph is so con. at once left him in conversation with an old foundedly good looking, and ... " But some of friend, while Mr. Hong made preparations for

I will not attempt to describe the greeting Ralph encountered, from his mother down to "Wee'enty Bit." The light came "In a moment, Mr. Hong. Collins, see if? back to Mrs. Hong's eyes, and even Nancy is in. He may be in his box." O'Neil's song was more cheery, as she bustled And the manager turned around to talk to a sabout her work. But alas! the fond mother's tradesman, carelessly. Ralph was not in his hopes were doomed to a sad disappointment. Ero a month rolled around, Ralph betrayed

One night, when he remained out later than usual, Mrs. Hong under pretence of looking over affairs in the kitchen, awaited his coming, not without an ill-defined feeling of dread. The young man's face-flushed red and When at last her son came, he was staggering under the influence of the liquor he had imbibed with some boon companions. managed to stammer out-

> "Wha-what you do-doin' up so late for, mo-mother? Hie !-waitin'-waitin' 'M sorry, 'cos it's un-unnecesselly." the young drunkard dropped heavily upon a I chair.

" That Ralph Hong, her handsome, intelligent boy, her first born!—and in such a condition! A DRUNKARD! Then God help her! the worst had come, and it was true, that which she had heard; but which she could never believe." You who see the drunkard reeling home, and whose memories cannot testify to the sorrow of a household, the utter desolation which Ralph's lips quivered; he turned aside, follows the indulgence of that awful propensity, you cannot imagine that poor mother's "For her sake, if not for mine, give up this sorrow. But had the desolating angel robbed fe. You shall have everything you want-ther of every child she possessed, she could It that heart could wish, if you only change have submitted to it with more, resignation

he was brought home, totally unable to walk, triffe went. When men become drunkards and in a filthy condition. This time there their sense of honor is lost; they have been was no help for it. Mr. Hong was there to known to steal from fathers, mothers, sisters, receive his drunken son. And very soon it; wives, and even children. To borrow is nobecame a matter of common talk. Very many thing, although the money can only be obgood people wondered why it was that Elder tained at the expense of a lie, well told, Hong's son should turn out so bad. They Now, I must admit that, although Ralph thought it singular that the best of men, such when but seventeen possessed a generous as elders and ministers, should have such wild, heart and a mind of a very high order, at twenty sons. Mr. Hong's very particular friends felt no one could perceive the slightest evidence of it incumbent upon them to sympathize with either. That is the saddest thing about the him while endeavoring to console him, and business, after all. Every vestige of manly one or two conscientious individuals called honor fades away before the love of drink: upon Mrs. Hong upon a similar errand. "As those who were gentle become course and if," to use Nancy O'Neil's words, "they cruel; the upright dishonest; the truly recouldn't look at the short-comings of their fined like to the beasts. Ralph Hong's case own, bad coss to them! If Ralph did take a was pointed out as a warning to young men. drop too much, sure an' they that drew on the Men would point him out to their sons, sayblack face at it might turn it betimes on their ingown ne'er-do-wells." "Look there! There was as bright a boy It had come out at last that Ralph had been as the town could claim; see what he has on the stage, and that he had imbibed a love sunk to-be warned." of drink shortly after his departure from Of course, when his father perceived that home. People predicted a drunkard's grave his son would not rely upon himself, but prefor him; some few blamed his father as the ferred rather the abuse of a bar-tender, so sole cause of it; and all shook their heads as that he could but indulge his appetite, he if it was an exceedingly bad case. And the took him home once more, and there he played last conclusion was not far from the truth, the set to perfection, Abusing every one Ralph's resolutions were broken almost daily. within his reach, from his heart-broken mother The love of drink was his ruler. In vain his down to his little sister, who approached him father plead and threatened by turns. His with extended arms and mouth upturned for mother's tears, though they were mixed with kiss. No one escaped him. When they conselhis own, had no longer a restraining influence, to trust him with the veriest trifle of money, Ralph Hoag settled into a confirmed drinker. This rage became awful, his profanity heart-It was a long time before his father's hopes chilling. Such bitter invective; such terrible died out; but when at the end of eighteen sureasm! Till, at last, those who reared him months he gave up hoping, he resolved to turn prayed that he might die rather than lend the his worthless son out of doors. He reasoned life he led. For, at the end of three years that, perhaps when left wholly to himself he the once handsome, graceful and intellectual

would appreciate his condition, and seek to Ralph Hong became a grovelling beast!

lost to shame, gave a dry laugh as he turned the pressure long enough,—affects my contawny, saying, "Bully for you! I admire stitution rather seriously. I'm not disposed to Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

CHAPTER V.

"I'll do it-if I don't! I've about stoe

mend it. So, one morning he took his son? aside and acquainted him, in calm tones, of his?

firm resolution. Ralph, who was now wholly?

than to this affliction. Guiding him, talking to him, quicting his babbling tongue, she put him in his own room, and then retired. But there was no rest for her that night. When morning came, the repentant son went to her and acknowledged his fault freely. He "hoped" he would never cause her such misery again. It was the old story over again. Some friends had tempted him to drink; he drank rather freely, &c., &c. Poor Mrs. But scarcely a week clapsed until poor mother. We need not say where the

the Involuntary State Asylum for life, so's I the question? could get my regular three drinks a day; he! he! he! Stop; let's calculate; three drinks aday, regularly; and liquor's only fifteen cents a quart, (primo article, too!) lemme see. Why, I could do on a dime a day! Butthem! they even deny me that little! Seems to me suthin's decidedly wrong-docs now; boxin' me up, watching me like a hawk, keepin' the small change under lock and keyif it aint a shame! I cont submit to it. Ah! I've been a precious fool, hacen't 11 Why

-- if I don't!" "Good Mr. Ralph, wont you go away now," plead Miss O'Neil, coming into the kitchen "See! it's cloven this at that moment. blessed minute; go on now, that's a kind fellow. I know you'll please me."

didn't I think of it long ago? Yes, I'll do it!

"You do? Pshaw! now I'll trouble you for ? the proof, Nancy. What do you want?" (crossly) "Am I in your road?" Then with an oath, "Go to bed! I don't want your interference."

Nancy was glad to escape, leaving the

drunkard grumbling and dozing over the When he was alone, the kitchen stove. drunkard aroused himself, went to a closet and began to eat. (Your confirmed toper is always a glutton.) After eating as much as: might suffice two ordinary men, he lifted the lamp, meditated a moment, as if debating laugh, proceeded to the door of his mother's chamber. Setting down the lamp cautiously, c he opened the door noiselessly, and advanced; into the room on tiptoe. It is wonderful how he descended slowly and carefully to the shoe. her sewing, and in which stood his father's \( \cdot \) Why, if it aint mine!" secretary. Placing the lamp carefully where

"I'shaw! cortainly, I've as good a right to \

a dissatisfied way-

submit to them much longer; 'ud rather enter fa big share? Then what's the use of debating I've gone over the whole ground once, (did I say I'd gone over the ground, te-he! he! he! Come! I'm too witty entirely, as Nancy says); so, where's the use repeatin' the arguments. The court decided in my favor, so-here goes! The wrong key: might a knowd it-le's try this. Ah! there you are, my beauty; and now for-Hello! what's this?" and the robber paused with drunken gravity as a little parcel, carefully tied with a red ribbon, rolled out of a small drawer and down upon the floor at his feet.

"Some of the old woman's fineries, I guess; like as not her weddin' veil, Lemme see!" and stooping, he picked the parcel up between his thumb and forefinger, eyeing it curiously, with that maudlin leer common to the drunk-"Superfine, no doubt. The governor was rich when he was my age, consequently this must be a rich present. Well," in a grumbling tone, and with an oath, "it's little I've had to spend in that way. They take develish good care not to bother me in selectin' handsome presents for the ladies. tho'-but I wonder what it is."

The ribbon was pulled off roughly, with a jerk; the paper torn open rudely, when a child's shoe was exposed. Although worn, it was still shapely, with as bright a color, (red) as when first made. The drunkard gazed at it with an amused smile; turned it over, and some question inwardly; then with a scornful, held it out on his dexter finger, turning it over and over, and over again, with that comical, quizzical smile on his face.

"An' where in all the world did you come from? Don't remember as I've had the honor canning your seemingly stupid drunkard of seeing you before. Blood relations, tho', becomes when in pursuit of that which will! I've not the slightest doubt-we've both got secure him his object. On the present occard rather florid complexions-you're been shelved, sion, Ralph Hong was very successful in re- an' so'm I; you're not of the slightest earthly moving a bunch of keys from beneath his mo- account, an'-an' so'm I. Now, I just wonder ther's pillow, and that pillow wet with the tears? where the foot was; who it belonged to when shed for him only that night. The keys in sou played a part on this stage—'cos it was his possession, with a smile of grim satisfac- \{\rm something rather neat. O! you have 'a story tion he left the room, closing the door after to unfold about yourself, I see," drawing, as him. Pausing a short while on the outside, I he spoke, a slip of gilt edged paper out of the "Now for your 'veritable history.' sitting-room, in which his mother usually did 5 'RALPH'S FIRST SHOE!-from sister Mary!"

The young man looked grave, stroked the he could have the benefit of its light, he fum- shoe soberly, examined it closely, laid it down, bled among the keys, muttering to himself in picked it up, laid it down a second time; and took it up a third time.

"I must have been very small when I wore it as any one. Supposin' he was to drop off that—somehow, can't realize ever being quite some day; I wonder if I wouldn't come in for \( \) so diminutive; but it must have been, never-

From Aunt Mary! I liked her-she was an angel-the very best woman that ever ine a good brother to you. And now, we'll lived. But, pshaw! What am I crying for! Gooth go to bed." I'm getting chicken-I'm a blamed fool! hearted. Aunt Mary's present; she who used , to say I'd go up high some day-I'm about as thout Ralph-a sort of a sneaking look in his low as a man can go now-up among the eyes of late?" said Mr. Hoag to his wife one towering intellects-and more of such 'stuff.' Covening, as they sat alone, the children having But she was mother's best friend, and mine. 2 jone to bed, and the eldest girl being out on a Hang it !-she was everybody's friend. How risit. Mrs. Hong sighed as she answeredold could I have been then? A matter of five or six months, not more. And, of course, in [ [ think he has not tasted anything this weekmy mother's arms. What did I look like-the? first, too-they must have thought the world ? Seems to me as if I can feel? and all of me. my mother throwing me up in her arms and kissing me on the cheeks. Does so!" and the? wretched drunkard sobbed aloud. "Yes, 1 wasn't a thing then-somebody always predicting good of me-and here I am robbing? my own father! I wonder if there ever was a scoundrel like me."

tears, a little hand was laid on his arm, and house for a trifling misdemeanor. looking down at his side he beheld his young-> never quite forgot his look when I ordered "Weo'enty Bit!" he exclaimed. "O! Ralph, don't be cross with Wee'enty

and say bad words-so I followed you." Ralph | perhaps God may change Ralph's heart." gazed down upon her in silence. "Are you?

Bit. I heard you coming into the room.

time?"

"Yes-I couldn't help it-kiss me, Ralph, do!"

The brother's arms were around her in an instant.

"Wee'enty Bit!"

"Well, tell me."

"Do you see that shoe?"

"Yes; what a dear little thing it is, to be sure; just big enough for my doll."

"It has saved me-made me think how cross. I've been to you and everybody else."

"Then you'll never be so again-will you?" said the child, quickly, looking up at him in a

surprised way. O! I'm so glad. Wont it be nice!" The only answer was a shower of tears.

After a long pause-

"Wee'enty Bit!"

" Well."

say anything about what you've seen to- God's own hands." night?"

"To be sure. I'm no tell-tale."

"Don't you think there is something odd

"There, then; and God bless you and make

"I noticed something unusual, I thought.

If it would only continue so; but there is no cope of that." "No!" replied her husband, sighing in his turn. "And sometimes I believe it is a judg-

ment upon me for my cruel treatment of the

boy in the beginning." He had never ex-

pressed himself like that before: Mrs. Hoag wondered what was coming next. was not a bad boy. I think he was as well disposed as any child I ever knew; but I As the remorseful drunkard wept scalding, made a sad blunder when I forbade him the

"Well," said his wife, as the tears coursed Is slowly down her cheeks, "we will have to be was afraid of something-you wont be angry? doubly careful of the rest, and, who knows!

"I cannot deceive myself," replied the husangry-because, I'll go right off to bed again." band. "This fit wont last long-he will be "And you have been watching me all this tormenting the whole neighborhood to-morrow in all likelihood,"

appointed. Ralph absented himself from the

But for once the father was agreeably dis-

Chim out."

house, it is true; but he came home sober. Where he went, no one knew; but a great change came over him. People began to remark it, and many were the predictions and surmises thereat. When, at the end of three weeks, Ralph's manner resumed its old tone and bearing, his father broached the subject, rather timidly it is true, to his son, and re-

quested him to confide in him, assuring him

how earnestly he would second his efforts to

rid himself of his evil propensity. "I rely on the Almighty alone to assist me in freeing myself from the evil. I have re-

solved firmly never to touch the accursed poison so long as I retain my senses. I am in my sober senses now-you can tell my mother

You have borne with everything-done "Will you go to bed now, and-and never everything that mortal could do. Now it is in

Imagine the father's astonishment at this unexpected reply. He pressed his son's hand warmly, while a new hope swelled his heart. At the end of a month, Ralph announced his intention to read law with an eminent jurist who resided in the city. He had been reviewing some of his studies, he said, and felt his ground—he had faith in himself now, and with the Almighty's assistance he hoped to retrieve his lost character. If he could only do that, even, it would be something to be

thankful for. And from that hour he never tasted spiritous liquors. Years have rolled around since that resolution was formed, and to-day Ralph Hoag's name stands high on the scroll of fame. His father and mother passed away, after beholding him occupying a judge's seat, and hearing his name in connection with all: that was gentle, temperate, noble and merciful. But to his mother alone did he reveal the secret of his salvation-how, when everything else failed, he was saved by the flood of recollections that were awakened by the sight of his first shoe.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

### BOYS' AND GIRLS' TREASURY .: Out on the Pond.

Townsend, Virginia F Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); Apr 1863; 21, American Periodicals pg. 246

## BOYS' AND GIRLS' TREASURY.

## Out on the Pond.

BY VIRGINIA P. TOWNSEND.

"Oh, Sallie, it'll be splendid!" said Donald Avon, to his little cousin, whom he had been visiting in the great city, feasting his eyes and feeding his' thoughts with the wonderful sights that met him on every side, for Donald Avon was one of those bright, quick, inquisitive urchins, who never let' anything in the world escape them.

country was busy and intent watching the great great lamp, and lo! a large golden bee would sud-

yellow omnibuses, with the drivers perched high on top, as they rumbled and thundered by his uncle's door; peering into all the shop windows, with their wonderful array of all strange and beautiful things; visiting the galleries of paintings, where the pictures held him for once bound and still, with their marvellous fascination and leveliness; and at night watching the gas-lighter, as he came up the street with his small ladder, which he sat down so quick . and hard against every post, and then sprang So, from morning until night, this boy from the lightly up, and opened the small glass door of the

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

dealy shoot up and flutter inside; and Donald ? thoughts of Sallie St. Clair like some wonderful land would watch eagerly at the window as each bee mread its wings of flame down the street, until there was a long row of them, straight as a line of soldiers, farther than his eye could see, making a long golden perspective through the darkness,

So Donald saw all these things, and an innumerable host of others, which it would take my pen long to write of; and your eyes, oh, dear children, would grow weary reading of them.

Donald Avon was over his eleventh birthday at the time of my writing, and Sallie, his little cousin, was a year younger. You would have liked this boy, I am sure, with his brave, bright face, his hazel eyes, with the light and the frelic always wide awake in them; and in a different sort of way-a sweeter, more tender way, would you have liked Donald's little cousin, Sallie St. Clair. Her eyes were like the smile of the sky over the meadows of June: her curls like sunbeams spilled out of the May; and her lips-to what blush roseto what opening bloom of fuchias—to what glow of the queenly eactus, shall I compare the small red lips of Sallio St. Clair !

Her father and Donald's mother were brother and sister; the former was a merchant in the city. Donald's father was a farmer, who lived in a large pleasant country house, in the midst of his broad wheat fields, and great orchards and meadows, carpeted every spring with the velvet of: young May grasses.

Sallie went every summer to the farm-house. She leved it, this bright, sweet, happy little girl, better; than she loved anything on earththe song of the robins in the great cherry trees, the docks of chickens in the barn-yard, the spotted calf, the lambs, like small snow-drifts on the distant hills, all had a wonderful fascination for the little girl. She had never been at the farm-house? in the winter, but Donald's mother had entreated that her little niece, of whom she was so fond, might return with her son, when his visit through the holidays was closed. And Donald had drawn most attractive pictures

of the country in the winter, until his little cousin > seemed to see it all, lying under its bleached flannels of snow, and the sleds glancing like lightning down the hills, and the trees shining in the winter's? the imagination of Sallie St. Clair did mostly flower? about a small pond beyond the orchard, where she had gone in the hot summer noons, and sat with Donald under the shade of the pines and the diers in dark green uniform, around the sheet of water. The pend was not more than a quarter of a mile long, and less than this in width, but it was? deep, and sometimes in the summer moonlight the father and mother of Donald, with their son and ? nicce, would go out in the little row boat, and sail up and down the pond.

of enchantment-the brightest, and fairest, and happiest place in all the world. And this last day of her cousin's visit, the little girl sat on the sola by his side, with a small, handsome pair of skates on her lap, while Donald held another pair in his hand of the same pattern, only almost as large again. And both of these pairs of skates were a present to the children from the kind and loving father of Sallie St. Clair. And so, after a long panegyrio upon the skates and the bond. Donald lifted up his face, bright with anticipation and enthusiasm, and broke out with-

"Oh, it'll be splendid, Sallie!" "I know it will, Donald;" and the face of the little girl repeated and emphasized in some finer way, the ferver of the boy's-" I wish we were there this very minute."

" It isn't but a little while until to-morrow," said Donald, consolingly.

And so, two days afterward, in the sharp, bright winter morning, these cousins, Donald and Sallie. went down over the thin white cambric of snow, which covered the earth, to the pond beyond the great orchard trees.

The cedars and the pines stood up as still and green as they stood in June, only every branch was hung with the white plumes, which the snow of the night before had hung there.

Donald had taken Sallie to the pend on his large sled, and here, with a good deal of pains and difficulty, he succeeded in getting his new skates and Sallie's snugly strapped on. The little girl was at first utterly helpless in hers. The most she could do was to stand absolutely still, for the was certain that a movement to the right or to the left would lay her prostrate on the snow.

But little Sallie had plenty of energy and persistency, or what Donald called "pluck," and although this learning to skate proved a much more formidable matter than she had anticipated, she resolved not to give the matter up.

Donald encouraged her, too. She held one of his hands, and he put the other arm tight around her waist, and so they started off on the pond.

Donald was a capital skater, and though his cousin could not have stood alone for a moment on the ice, still be managed to support her steadily, morning in their diamonds and amethysts. But and it seemed to the little girl that they were flying on wings over the smooth bright floor of the water.

It was such a new, delicious sensation. She lost all her fearfulness in a few moments, and was half redars, which through all the year stood like sol- wild with delight. The small buds in her check bloomed out suddenly into full blush roses, her laugh wound itself like a silver thread into that of Donald's, and the distant hills, in their swaddling bands of snow, caught the sound in their echoes and sent it back again.

And here the children skated for an hour back and forth on the pend beyond the orchard, and at And so this pond, beyond the orchard, was in the last Sallie grew tired, and Donald found a large decayed log, which lay close to the pond, where his cousin sat and rested.

at her cousin with a slight shiver, as the warmth first cry waswhich the rapid exercise had kindled through her ! "I don't believe she's dead, mother; though she blood began to die away, after she had sat still for fell in, she wasn't under long enough." a few minutes.

"Is it? Well, I know a capital way to warm how glad I am to tell you that these words of you, Sallie; I've seen the boys kindle a benfire a Donald's were true? They poured restoratives great many times on the river, and I'll make one 'down the threat of little Sallie St. Clair, they here, out of the dead branches. It will take but a chafed and warmed her cold limbs, and in a little few minutes, and it's such capital fun to see the 'while, they had the great joy of seeing her open flames make a blazing pyramid on the ice !"

"Oh, I should think it would be!" And the that in a few days she grew quite well again. So, blue eyes of Sallie St. Clair danced with delight.

It took Donald but a few minutes to gather a pile many children into the great garner of God, and of dried branches, and a boy was never yet at a loss left so many homes desolate and mourning where for ways and means to kindle a fire. He found a they had bloomed in beauty and fragrance, little couple of matches in his pocket, and striking a Sallie St. Clair lived on to rejoice the eyes and light, he touched the small jet of flame to some keep warm the hearts of her parents; and while the dried leaves. The flame soon clutched hold of the 'children's graves, like small pillows, were scattered branches, and in a few moments the whole was in over the land for the spring grass to cover, she who a blaze, and Donald carried his cousin to the burn- 'had come so very near to death lived very happy ing pile, and Sallie looked on with amazement, and on earth-not so happy though as the dear little clapped her hands for glee at the strange spectacle. children who went home to their Father and our And several times Donald left her, for she could in Heaven. now stand by herself on the ice, while he went off in quest of more fuel to replenish the failing fire.

not been intensely so for a week previous, and the 'Donald skating "Out on the Pond" any mora ice of the pend was not frozen very deep. The fire Sho put her skates carefully away, but once in a warmed and melted it in its vicinity, and while while now she goes and looks at them wistfully Donald was searching for the dead boughs, he and sayssuddenly heard a sharp cracking sound, then a wild cry leaped out from his cousin's lips, and the boy wiser. Perhaps I will try it once more; but oh, I looked up to see the small cloaked and hooded will never go near a fire on the ice again." figure sinking down in the great chasm which had suddenly opened under the feet of Sallie St. Clair.

The faces of the dead are not whiter than was the face of this boy, Donald Avon, as he rushed out on the pond, and towards the small arms which were reached up in wild supplication to him as' they went under.

Donald had taken some lessons in swimming the previous summer, though he was not expert in this art yet; but he did not think of himself then; his only thought was of the sweet face of his cousin, struggling and strangling under the cold waters, The ice cracked under him as he approached the spot where it had broken, and he was about to plunge in, when the dripping, drowned hair, suddenly rose to the surface.

The boy clutched hold of it, he dragged it out; the ice was cracking, cracking, but he threw the drenched figure swiftly yet carefully out farther on the pond, where the ice was stronger, and managed to skim over it. One moment more, and he would have gone under himself.

Another minute, and he had taken the dripping, unconscious figure in his arms, and fast as his trembling feet and the heavy burden would permit, he bore it towards the house.

What a sight it was for the eyes of Donald's mother, as they fell on the dripping figure of her "It's cold, Donald," said the little girl, looking little nicco-on the white face of her son. Donald's

Dear children, who read my story, can you think , her blue eyes again. And it seemed very wonderful while fever and diptheria gathered last winter to

But the pend had lost its old charm-its old sweet associations for Sallie St. Clair, and all Now, although the day was cold, the nights had through the winter she never went with her cousin

"Another winter, if I live, I shall be older and

Agnes Bell.: IN TWO PARTS. Townsend, Virginia F Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); May 1863; 21, 5; American Periodicals

## Annes Bell. IN TWO PARTS.

BY VIRGINIA F. TOWNSEND.

#### PART I.

"Oh dear!" said the lady of whom I write-Agnes Bell, and she put down the book she had been reading, with a sigh.

There was no bitterness, no anguish, no pain in her voice-its dominant note was one of weariness and dissatisfaction, which touched on disgust, and yet was scarcely intensified

into that quality.

"What is the matter, Agnes, my child?" asked another voice from an opposite corner of the large and luxurious sitting-room. This voice was in striking contrast with the other. It was a singularly pleasant one, but it had a maturity about it which years alone had not conferred upon it, but which was the result of large feeling and suffering-suffering which had not crushed or blighted, but strengthened and sweetened it; a brave, steady, hopeful voice still.

"Aunt Ellen," continued the first speaker, with more of energy, and something more of disgust in her tones, "I'm just sick of living this sort of life that I do; and sick of everything around me. It seems to me as though all that was grand and heroic in past ages had died out of the world; as if all its romance and chivalry which once gave their warmth, and coloring, and poetry to life have passed away, and nothing is left us but a dead level of living and feeling. I want to get up on some high moral of feeling and being; but there are none. I live a miserable, aimless life of pleasure-seeking and taking; so does everybody around me-and I'm sick of it!"

The young lady had risen now and was pacing the room, while she talked, with rapid She had a fair, oval face, with very steps. dark hair, and eyes of the deepest azure. The mouth was full of sweetness, as the eyes were of intelligence.

Mrs. Lynn, the sister of the father of Agnes Bell, looked up at her niece with something of pity, and something of pain in the

look, and she shook her head. "Agnes, did you ever think that the fault might lie in yourself, and in your own blind vision that finds nothing beautiful nor heroic

in your life now?" "No;" a little indignant, and very positive, "it isn't there. I wonder, Aunt Ellen, if there are any brave men, any loyal women such as

of sacrifice-the power that comes with en-? durance, but our day and our times don't S furnish material for any of these things. I? must content myself with the opera and parties > in the winter, and the Springs and my dresses 5 in the summer: but after all. Aunt Ellen, there's something in me that sometimes makes and utters its solemn, scornful protest at? this way of living-at this waste of life. There is a higher soul, there are nobler elements? within me that want light and nourishment; but where is the outward force to come from that shall compel me out of this stagnation of? all that is best and highest in me?"

The girl stood still before her aunt now. The light had risen up and filled her face. There were tears in her azure eyes.

Mrs. Lynn was a woman of sound sense and ? finest and truest part of her nature. fine intuitions.

thy-"don't lay the burden on your day and generation. It doesn't belong there. This 'dead ? level age,' as you call it, affords just as much There are hearts all about you that need help, and quite spoiled her. and strength, and comfort-there are kind? that there has been in all seasons and times-t which only experience can give. in all ages and generations."

mastery.

have done."

of luxury and indolence. She realized all the death, living facts of the present. sweet possibilities of the girl's warm and

we read of in the old days, full of strength and  $\langle$  a voiceless petition that God would not suffer tenderness. I can understand the exaltation these generous aspirations—these intuitions for deeper and truer life, to be wasted-to languish and perish amid indolence, selfishness, and worldliness, from which it would be no light thing for this girl to disenfranchise herself, in a way that she looked not for, did God answer the prayer of Ellen, the aunt of Agnes Bell.

You must have discovered already that there was a great deal of inherent nobleness in the quality of this girl, although it was not every day or every week that her better self awakened and protested so carnestly against the course of a life that had no aim nor purpose-no duty to ennoble it. It was not every day that Agnes Bell felt her soul stir itself, and utter such solemn truths as it had this one, although I think she carried everywhere a sense of need and desolation, and of some wrong done to the

She was motherless-had been from her early "Dear child," she said, and the prevailing ? childhood. Her father was the senior partner note of her voice was now one of tender sympa- in a large mercantile house in New York; Agnes was his only daughter. He loved her after the fashion of a man thoroughly absorbed in his business. He certainly was proud of opportunity and stimulus for brave and generous sher, and he had indulged her every want and deeds, for true heroic living and self-sacrifice, whim from infancy. Her life had blossomed as do those you call the days of chivalry. in the midst of wealth and luxury, but they had

Mrs. Lynn had, as I hinted, a life "acwords to be spoken, and duties to be done to quainted with sorrows"-such sorrow as bows ethers—there is the same improvement for our many a woman or breaks her heart; but not own characters to be wrought out-the same this one. She had kept her faith and her love, triumph over our own selfishness and exil to and now the shadows had slipped away from be achieved, with the help of God, and the same ther life long before it was evening, and left wonderful Father in Heaven to love and obey, ther with that fine sympathy for all sorrow

In a way that she looked not for, I said, The sweet, solemn voice impressed Agnes was the prayer of Mrs. Lynn for her niece anlell. She looked at her aunt with a bewildered, swered. Two days later, came tidings that shook look, in which doubt and belief struggled for the heart of the nation-a mighty tocsin, which thrilled through the whole land, and men woke "But for me, Aunt Ellen-there is nothing up at once from sloth, and money-getting, from for me to do as I can see, but to go on as I all narrow and selfish aims and ends, into doers and heroes, and proved that the spirit of the "The will finds a way, Agnes; let yours-" fathers was alive in the hearts of the children-Mrs. Lynn regretted that at this moment that American soul which had made to itself some fashionable friends of her nicce's should didols of silver and gold, had inherent manhood have interrupted the interview. It rejoiced enough to break away from them all, and to her heart to find that the better instincts of make all the traditions and poems of ancient her niece rebelled against her life of fashion, evalor, and sacrifice, and patriotism to the

The old baptism of the fathers descended generous nature, warped as it had been by the Jupon the children once more with the first society in which she moved, and the moral summons to defend the menaced capital of the tmosphere about her. And her heart uttered nation. There were souls to answer with stout

arms on their sword hilts and brave hearts in fear't let you go, Ned, darling brother;" and their bosoms-" Here I am, strength, honor, she put her arm on his shoulder with a quick, life for my country!"

It was less than a week after Agnes's conversation with her aunt had transpired, that the said must be said quickly; though when he her brother entered the sitting-room somewhat ; hastily, a little before their late dinner hour.

Agnes looked up in mute inquiry, for everybody's face looked solemn, expectant, anxious, in that fearful crisis which had fallen on the nation.

Edward Bell bore a strong family resemblance to his sister, whose senior he was by three years. He had a slender, well-knit, flexible figure; his hair corresponded in color to hers, and his eyes were gray. There was an unmistakable air of good-breeding about & him, and his classmates at college and his comrades in New York pronounced him a "fine, lovable fellow, with plenty of talent, that was off the words here." likely to run to waste for want of some force or necessity to develop it."

"Has anything new happened," asked Agnes, feeling that her brother had something on his mind, and the newspayer slipped from her lap to the floor. Everybody read the newspapers then.

"No, nothing especial," and he came towards her, and flung himself down on the lounge by and give me 'God speed,' and smiles instead

claimed Agnes, in a tone which showed plainly 'scamp you'll get rid of when I'm off, and you she felt her words.

"That's a fact; and Agnes, it's time for out of you any more." every man who loves his country and isn't a ? coward to be up and doing."

tones that made Agnes turn and look in her lilies, on his shoulder. brother's face. The voice was not his usual \( \) one of careless indifference or good nature.

shudder foreshadowing some pain or fear- of it." "but, after all, Ned, what is to be done?"

the tendrils of dark hair with a new tenderness, \sorts of horrible forebodings. Come, Agnes," very unlike his usual free, lazy, brotherly changing the light tone into a serious one-"! way with his sister. It seemed as though want to see how brave and true a woman some circumstance or crisis had stimulated the fyou can be, in this time that is trying all our latent affection in him.

bad, would you, to have me go and fight for inoblest women have shown in all ages, and the my country, when the time of her need and sthought of which has strengthened the hearts peril came?"

The answer came very quick and decided, > as one's voice is apt to be when the heart is you will not be found wanting!" hurt suddenly by a pain that is not physical.

fond gesture.

Edward Bell had little time to spare; what looked in the sweet face at his side, it cost him a sharp pang to make up his mind to the It was a kind of failure when it speech. came.

"Well, Agnes, you must make up your mind to be a soldier's sister, and behave as brave as one should who has that honor."

"What do you mean, Edward?" The small roses had vanished from the oval cheeks. She half forestalled the answer.

"I mean that the Seventh Regiment starts to-morrow for the Capital; I must not be behind the others in courage or duty."

"Oh, Edward!" A sob surged into and cut

"Now don't, pet," said the young man, in those half caressing, half pleading tones, in which a mother soothes a tired, fretted child-"you'd be ashamed to own me for a brother of yours if I was a coward in this emergency. or proved myself unworthy of my country. I never knew until the last week that I loved her, and I want you to be a brave little patriot, her side-"we can't trust the telegrams now." of sobs, when I'm starting out on the way of "What dreadful times we've fallen on," ex- honor and patriotism. Just think, too, what a wont have anybody to tease and fret the life

She did not heed this last part. She drew closer to him, and clasped her little dimpled There was something in the words or the hands, like a pair of half-blossomed water

"But oh, Ned," she shuddered-"what if any harm should come to you, and you should "I know it is," said the girl, with a little be wounded or killed-it will kill me to think

"Then be sensible enough not to do it, and The young man leaned forwards, and stroked enot go to crowding your little brain with all souls. I want to find in you some of that "Pretty little sister, you wouldn't feel very heroism and self-sacrifice which the best and of men in the day of battle.

"The time of trial has come to you, Agnes-

Could this be her luxurious, fastidious "Yes. I should feel very bad indeed. I brother, who was talking to her now of

onl of Agnes Bell. There flashed across her. er old longings for some noble purpose or tity, lifting her life into a fine exaltation and bosism. The time had come. She swallowed ack her tears-

"Oh, Ned, darling," and she put her soft spire and exalt her. gms about his neck, "you shall not be disthat I am-the sister of a soldier."

bese brave words as he had never kissed them a to talk of the necessary preparations for kso well for his sister at this trying time as vengage her thoughts and exertions in some metical employment. It is true that Edward 5 iese; besides, there were various last mesages to deliver and letters to be written, all which offices he deputized his sister.

though it might be sad, was brave and

The sitting-room door had only closed after le young man, when he opened it again-

Oh, sis, I forgot to tell you that Guy Wooster dence of the woman! will be in to say good-bye to you."

worite with ladies, as he was with his own year.

he. Agnes liked to talk with him-he was slow tears-down the cheeks of Agnes Bell. nelligent, interesting, and she was thrown? to the society of too many men who were opened, and there stood Guy Wooster.

adurance and sacrifice for duty's sake? The stupid, conceited, shallow, not to appreciate rords struck chords that vibrated deep in the the vivacity and good sense of her brother's friend. But something more and better than these her heart and mind demanded in a husband. He must have somewhat to command her admiration, her reverence; some great reserved moral force in him which would in-

So reasoned Agnes Bell, and when Guy appointed in me; I will not be unworthy of Wooster pressed his suit for the hand of the sister of his friend, in those tender and gra-Edward Bell kissed the sweet lips that spoke cious words which are most likely to win the heart of a woman, he was refused, but in kfore, and then, for time was short, he went such grave and gentle fashion that his pride could hardly be wounded, and he left the is sudden departure, sure that nothing would presence of Agnes Bell that night with a deeper love, and a profounder respect for her character, than he had ever felt before.

This had transpired in the winter, three all did not at this time require an extensive? months before. The young man had continued urdrobe, but a man never yet set out on any to visit Edward as before, so Agnes and he corney, either of pleasure, business, or war, were still thrown together, and were on the shout requiring a few last stitches, and 5 most friendly terms; although there was now Elward Bell took care to make the most of a little shade of embarrassment or reserve on both sides.

But now this was all changed. Guy Wooster was going to the war-giving, like her brother. And when he left her, the smile on her face, call that he had, his honor, his hopes and dreams of the future-all that made his young manhood full of strength and promise, to his country. Here was something of moral heroism to touch the heart and inspire the rever-And who could tell res off with the Seventh; if he finds time, whether he should ever come back? The tears carose and rolled slow down the cheeks of The door closed again, and Agnes's thoughts Agnes Bell as she sat sewing for her brother, and a new interest and solicitude. Guy Woos- with the soft April sunshine spilling through a had been her brother's classmate and his the windows of the sitting-room, and wrapattimate friend since the two had graduated. Sping her in its garment of gold—the sunshine course he and Agnes had been frequently that away off on fair country hill-sides, and arown together. Edward was loud and ener-in the low meadows, was calling to the young sic in his friend's praises; he was a fine grass and the early flowers, and brimming the cholar, an accomplished gentleman, a great April days with the new golden wine of the

So Agnes Bell sat weeping over her work: Agnes had, or might have had, many ad- and sometimes she stopped to wonder whether zirers-this friend of her brother's would Guy Wooster would find time to drop in and tre been her lover. "But he was of the say "good-bye" to her. She hoped he would; ame type," the girl mused; no grand or she should love to clasp his hand now and give troic elements in his character, nothing to him her "God speed," and let him see how ucite her admiration, or compel her worship; ishe honored him, as a true woman always man after his time, refined, intelligent, does a brave man for the sacrifice he makes of ping to suppers and the opera, with the prosset of a fortune, and no ennobling purpose in she sewed diligently the tears went-large,

There was a knock at the door, and then it

domestic ushered him in quite informally. "I couldn't go off, Agnes, without taking may be the last thing that I shall ever ask of time to say 'good-bye' to you," said the young you, Agnes. You wouldn't deny so much to say

man, advancing in his easy, graceful fashion, and giving his young hostess his hand.

"I shouldn't have forgiven you if you had." She tried to smile, but her eyes were heavy, ? and her cheeks stained with the tears she had down on the bright bowed head with yearning had no time to brush aside.

The sight moved the young lover deeply.

"What is the matter with you, Agnes?" he asked, and his face asked much more as he? still held the small hand.

There was a little sob half quenched by a great effort. It is only a "It is for Edward's sake.

couple of hours since that he told me-" she could not get beyond this. "Edward is a happy fellow to have a sister

to weep for his going, Agnes," answered Guy Wooster, with something of pain in his voice which smote her heart. Then he tried to comfort her, a little clumsily after the fashion of a "You must keep up a brave heart, man. I hope he'll come home safe in health ? Agnes. and sound in limb. It hardly becomes me to? trumpet the praises of the regiment to which I belong, but oh! they're as brave a set of fellows as ever shouldered muskets, and set off in § the hour of peril to do good service for the honor of their country. It seems to have Sshine-could not hush the voice of the sprin transformed every one of them into heroes, and the old days of chivalry and self-immola- Then Guy Wooster rose up. tion seem to have blossomed suddenly in duty of his manhood he must hold a brave an the heart of this nineteenth century-this steady front to the woman whose woof of his living one, better, I believe, than all those that Chad just been weven into his. lie sleeping beneath it."

ing these words; and then she felt how a cmy Agnes!" strong purpose, how consecration of one's She clung to him shivering and weeping to whole being to some noble work or end, en-Ga space. Then she put aside her woman larges and exalts a man. There was a new tears and her weakness, and looked up in b power in the fine manly face; the latent space and smiled a smile which it must have courage and nobleness of the man's nature had Edone any man's heart good to see-so tende been aroused by having a great good object to was it, so sweet and brave a smile which was live or to die for! And looking at Guy Wooster Stouched through and through with sorrow, in this new light, the heart of Agnes Bell and the selfish sorrow that yields and murmur

thrilled to him as it had never done before. Did some fine subtle magnetism acquaint? him with this? He looked in her face, and

asked---

"Well, Agnes, I have neither mother nor 5 sister, as you know, to give me a tear or a see you again, Guy?" her voice full of the 'God speed;' and I thought that I should love to bearnestness and the dread of denial. have this latter from your lips-that I should? carry it with me as some precious treasure, fall I can give you," and so they parted.

was so frequent a guest at the house, that the and that it might make my arm stronger and my heart brayer in the day of battle, and id friend. Wont you give so much to me, Agnes!"

She tried to answer him, but her voice turned traitor here: and instead of words there was sob, and then tears. The young man looked

tenderness. Something emboldened him to draw his arm around the girl's waist. "Agnes," he whispered, "are all those team for Edward?"

It was not a time for girlish coyness and pretty hide-and-go-seek answers, which is more leisurely mood and softer times are s befitting the winner towards the woord.

"Not all," sobbed Agues, sobbing harde afterwards.

"And what are not for him are for me?" Silence this time made affirmation. then, thrilled with rapture, which all the sten necessities of the days to come had no power to weaken, Guy Wooster drew to his heart the woman who, for more than a year, he has vainly sought to win. There followed for both, an hour of happiness which all the deadly peril of the coming ones did not enter into an blight, as that awful cloud hanging close over the land with its thunderings and lightnings had not power to shrivel the banners of sur birds singing in the trees and the hollows By right at "It is hard to tear myself away from you

Agnes Bell looked up in amazement on hear- I would not do it for any sake but duty's, e

"Go, Guy, and the Lord God go with you And he answered-

"In life or in death I shall be with you

Agnes." "This is not the last time-you will let "

That "Just five minutes before I leave.

Minnie, my Sister.

Lee, Grace

Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); May 1863; 21, 5; American Periodicals

# Minnie, my Sister.

BY GRACE LEE.

She had blue eyes, red checks, and curling hair; wore a blue, embroidered dress, white apron and little blue gaiters. A gipsy hat rested lightly upon her brown curls, and she childhood. Yet these things I called irksome was accompanied by a small white dog with a pink ribbon around its neck. Had a habit of singing low and sweetly to herself, and was beloved by all.

Has any one seen my little sister? It is a long time since she went away; now I have a noble husband, a fine house and much company; but to-night I wish I were a girl again, and had my little sister to watch over. I wish I could be called from my writing desk to find some muslin for dolly a dress; to look for a lost story book; to take up dropped stitches in dolly's stocking; or to find some stray playthings-yet these things used to fret me once.

My guests say, "How quiet it is here; what a nice time you have for reading." But my ears are aching for noise; to hear a sweet childish voice and the pattering of little feet; to hear the continued drumming on the piano just for fun, or the ringing laughter of youthful voices in an adjoining parlor when I had company; but these things made me nervous once.

They say, "What an orderly, put-awaylook everything wears." But my eyes are longing for confusion. I want to find my work-basket turned into a prison for some recreant dolly, and my thimble, spools, and scissors claiming no relationship to each other; to find my choice books taken to build houses with, and left lying upon the carpet; to find my drawing-book in the front entry, and my portfolio in the kitchen; to find my magazines taken for picture books and bearing the stains of fruit and candy; to have my flowers broken down in playing ball with kitty; to look in vain for a new book, and hear a sweet voice say, "I took it into my play-house, sister, to make a foot-stool;" yet these things made me angry once.

My friends say, "How free you are; always at liberty for concerts and lectures, picnics and balls." But I do not want to be so free. I want to brush my little sister's curls on a summer morning, and listen for school bell, and watch little feet bounding away to school. I want to remain at home from a concert to finish a little dress to be worn on some extra occasion to-morrow. I want to be teased to

sing when I come home from school, cold and tired; I want to be kept from a party to watch by a little one when "sister can take care of me better." I want to sit by a crib in the deepening twilight and tell oft-repeated stories, and watch the eyelids droop over the blue veyes and listen to the calm, low breathing of duties once.

They do not know their happiness then, these older sisters; they do not know that in after years, when life no longer wears "The coloring of romance it wore," memory will fling open wide the portals of the mind and wander back to those sunny days, when "Life was all sweet poesy, and weariness a dream," as the happiest season of our life on earth. They do not know the happiness contained in performing those simple acts-I did not.

A womanly figure, tall and graceful stands, before me now. The brown hair is brushed back from the broad, low forehead, and wound in a heavy coil at the back. The eyes are blue as the summer skies and beaming with intelligence. The dress is faultlessly arranged, and the arm which peeps from the half opened sleeve is white and beautifully shaped. She has just returned from a young ladies' seminary, and brings drawings and paintings for the walls of my sitting-room, and fancy work for my centre-table.

Can this be the little sister who used to sit in my lap and plead for the story of Poor Cock Robin? I can hardly think she is the same one, but she steadily declares she is, and says it shall be proven. She brings a little trunk, and taking out a small red regalia, with blue flowers, asks if I did not make it when she joined the children's Temperance Band. I say I did. She shows me a pink hood with white spots, and says I knit it for her the first winter she went to school. She hands me a blue merino shawl with a large three-cornered rent, and says she did it when cousin Will drew her home from school in his new sleigh: cousin Will, the brave sailor boy, who is sleeping down among the sea-weed and coral.

A servant enters with a card for her; she passes it to me while the blushes come and go in her cheeks, and I read the name of Prof. Kingsley. I see it very plainly now; my little sister is lost and my big one soon will be.

It is growing dark and I must have lights; I am glad she is happy, but how much I wish she were "my little sister," lying before me in her crib, and I sitting beside her pushing the curls from off her forehead and listening to her much I would exert myself to gratify every wish. I cannot have her, but many there are who have not yet lost their little sisters. I wonder if they know what little sunshine treasures they are. By and by childhood will merge into womanhood, and then they will sigh in vain to hear the pattering of little feet, or the sweet name "sister" uttered by a child-ish voice.

evening prayer. If I only had her back again, how nationt and gentle I would be. How

Deal gently with them, for by and by, when this mask of mortality is thrown aside, we will see that the white wings of the angels hover over innocent childhood.

FEBRUARY 7th, 1863.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Our New Sewing Machine.

Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); May 1863; 21, 5; American Periodicals

# Out Hew Sewing Machine. Ohio, as indeed at that time it was not expected he would live otherwise than with some

You have all heard of Uncle John, I sup- of his new purchases.

the West, in one of the most romantic and Willie he returned to his home in Ohio. fertile counties of the thriving State of Ohio.

Suffice it, however, to say, that he was blessed complete his scholastic education. execute.

to the day of his death it was impossible for him ( ment. 10 forego a prank or joke at anybody's expense, whenever the opportunity occurred.

of his relatives, already settled in the vicinity

pose, for everybody knew him, and if he were. But he early discovered this would not be to really uncle to half the youngsters that called him a pleasant mode of living, and he soon him ancle, he must have had a numerous pro- took up his residence on one of his own farms, geny of nephews and nieces. Be that as it Soon thereafter he learned of the death of a may, he was called Uncle John by everybody, widowed sister, whose family had settled in the and with all, was one of the most genial, kind-5 new State of Illinois. This sister had left to hearted and loving old uncles that ever was. Shis care an only son—a little fellow of ten Many years ago he had removed from old years of age, and Uncle John started imme-Virginia to the Great West, and at the time of , diately for this new devise to his family and which we write was residing near his relatives, his care. Having settled up as far as neceswho had all long previously preceded him to sary the business of his sister's estate, with

· His new western housekeeper not being in Whether he was descended from the "F. F. his estimation the most judicious person to Vis" or not I do not know, but presume he was amanage the education of his "ward," he soon not, as himself and all his ancestors in Virginia , thereafter placed him in a "Friends' boarding were of the Quaker profession, or, as I should 'school," where he continued to reside until his have said, persuasion; and as it was against eighteenth year, with occasional intervals of their "principles" to hold slaves, it is probable | weeks, and sometimes months, spent in visits he would not be recognized by the Virginia to his uncle's establishment. At eighteen he chivalry as descended from "the first families." () was sent to a flourishing college in the West to

with abundant means, and though surrounded. It was near the close of the winter of 185ty numerous relatives in Ohio he preferred. Uncle John received an unusually singular living on his own farm, and spent his time in letter from his nephew, who was expected to its general superintendence and in such active; graduate at the close of the "present session." social duties as he felt devolved upon him to inviting Uncle John by all means to attend the commencement exercises, which would take We have said Uncle John was of the "Qua- place in a few weeks; but the odd part of the ker persuasion," but by this we by no means; letter was that he wished to consult his uncle intend to indicate that he was a very reserved, respecting his future plans and prospects, and sect-bound, or solemn-faced Christian. When added, that he had procured a splendid sewing a young man, as we have been told, he was at machine, which he designed presenting to Uncle the head of all the fun-going parties in the John's establishment; and if it was thought quaker neighborhood, and constitutionally was, best upon consultation for him to proceed as full of jokes and fun as a young colt is of without intermission to his professional studies, frolic. Often have we listened to his narratives; he would send home the machine by Uncle of tricks played off on all sorts of people; and John when when he came to the commence-

"What in the name of common sense," said Uncle John, after perusing the letter, "can Uncle John had never married. Whether Will want with a sewing machine? or what in he had been jilted in his young days by some; the world does he suppose we can need such a pretty Quakeress, or whether it was his love of new-fangled invention in my house; besides fun had deprived him of the possibility of he hasn't yet got rid, it seems, of his hankering assuming a serious habit long enough "to after the law. I would almost as soon consent pop" so serious a question, I do not know, but to send him to a divinity college, as preachers, when he broke up his establishment in Virginia in my opinion, made after the fashion of to remove out West, I know that he provided scholastic rules, are about as useless as lawamply for his old housekeeper, who had pre- yers. Haven't I enough for us all, to say sided over his establishment ever since his nothing about his own estate, which by this parents' death. As her relatives all lived in time must be no inconsiderable matter; and Virginia she declined removing with him to what's the use in the fellow's studying law or

trafficking in sewing machines? I verily believe? thousand times more pleasant than the crowded too much learning has made the fellow mad, old establishment you placed me in three year and the sooner I get him home and on the ago." farm, engaged in active, wholesome, useful? At supper Uncle John and his nephew sat business, the better. This all comes of sending down to a plain but tastily arranged table, set

name is not Uncle John." Will's last letter, and on the appointed day he tion was of a general character, enlivened by repaired by railroad and stage to the beautiful the jokes and odd sayings of Uncle John, who town of O-, to witness the commence- was wonderfully taken, for an old Quaker, with ment exercises of its celebrated university.

dispatched a note to his nephew, informing) young relative, and commending him for his him of his arrival, and requesting a business tact and judgment in securing so pleasant. interview at his earliest leasure. Will repaired \ quiet and eligible a home. at once to his uncle, and was fondly greeted by his loving relative.

It was finally agreed between them that for progress of matters and things at the old the present the law should be given up, and homestead, when uncle John broached the Will was to return home and take charge of subject of the sewing machine. Will retired the farming establishment of his uncle for for a moment, and shortly returned with word twelve months, and if, after that he was still that his landlady would be in directly and exdetermined to study a profession, Uncle John hibit its wonderful perfection and powers. was to make no further opposition.

bills all paid, and they were to return at once confident it was not the lady of the supper to the farm, which would be in three or four table. "She must be a daughter just returned days after Uncle John's arrival.

on Uncle John's spending the last evening with must be thirty-five or forty at the least. But him at his boarding house, when he promised has Will forgot all his politeness not to introto show his uncle his new sewing machine.

thunder," a favorite expression of Uncle John's, perhaps he thinks it not worth while to be so "do we want with this new-fangled machine?" formal with an old codger like me. This fel-"Oh, it is a perfect beauty," replied Will, low boarder, then, was the loadstone doubtless "and will be wonderfully useful and con-that weaned him from his bachelor trials. I venient. Everybody about here that is able to don't wonder the rascal suddenly conceived afford it has one, and I thought it would be so keeping bachelor's hall a dry business, comhandy, I could not resist the inclination to get pared to such a quiet, nice little snuggery as one for us; besides it makes no noise, or if this, with so nice a companion for a boarder. any, a very musical one, and indeed I would I don't wonder at the change-faith I'd done not be without it for the world, and you'll say it myself. Will's not such a simpleton as he so too, if I am not mistaken, when you see for might be." yourself its wonderful properties."

nephew to a beautiful cottage in the outskirts he slyly glanced at the lady, quietly sewing of the village where, Will informed him he had before him, were suddenly interrupted by Will's been boarding for the past three months.

at our old boarding house, and commenced his new sewing machine. He is anxious to keeping bachelor's hall at the beginning of the witness its wonderful performance, having session, but I soon got tired of that dry mode of merely heard of them, as none, he informs me. living and sought my present boarding house, have yet got round to the parts where he which is kept by a very nice lady, and is a resides."

him to college, but I'll fix him. I'll get that out for only three, and which was presided law out of his head before six months, or my over by a beautiful and interesting lady in the prime of life, and whom Will had introduced Thus reasoned Uncle John after perusing as his landlady, Mrs. Anna. Their conversa-

the quiet dignity and grace of Will's landlady, Stopping at the principal hotel, Uncle John thanking her for her kind regards for his

After tea was removed, Will and his uncle

were seated in the parlor, talking over the

Soon thereafter the lady entered and took a This question settled, the exercises over, seat by the fire, but Uncle John somehow was from a visit. This one cannot be over sixteen At the close of the exercises, Will insisted or eighteen years at farthest, and her mother duce us. This all comes of sending him to "By the way, Will, what in the name of college. I was afear'd it would spoil him, or

These reflections, and many more like them, In due time Uncle John was escorted by his rapidly passing through Uncle John's mind as Saying-

"I got disgusted," said Will, "at the fare \( \) "My dear Anna, will you show Uncle John

naively said-

"Will has been telling you, I presume, about 'lady ?" his new sewing machine-'(It must be the precisely her mother's)'. It was none of my doings, Uncle John," resumed Anna. "You I was to graduate in the female department at 'well." the same time. So he persuaded me it would be much nicer to keep house together the remainder of the season, than to be boarding round at public houses-and with a good sewing machine which you know, Uncle John, is a very economical piece of furniture, it would cost no more to keep house than to board. Will rented this little rookery and brought me here, and calls me his little sewing machine; and now we are ready to go home with you, Uncle John, if you think there is any room for such an odd article of furniture in the old house as a loving little niece to a good old uncle." Saying which, she gracefully bent her head and imprinted a loving kiss on Uncle John's cheek, and as his eyes were fast filling with moisture, she burst out in a ringing laugh, saying-

"This is so funny-but Will planned it all, Uncle John, to retaliate for what he says was an unmerciful joke you once played upon him."

Uncle / John's eyes, during this unexpected and funny speech, had been opening wider and The whole thing had burst upon him without the least preconception, until the warm kiss on his overflowing cheek aroused him to himself, and brushing away a tear, he burst out with-

"You confounded young scamp! I'll be even with you yet, before you're six months. older; but in consideration of this beautiful, and musical, and economical, and useful, and convenient piece of household furniture, I will? forgive you this time; and if it proves, as I am: half inclined to think it will, as useful and agreeable as my present impressions induce me to believe, if there is not room in the old house we will build a new one; and as you? think, you young scapegrace! you 'could not? possibly do without it for the world,' why, we'll take it with us to-morrow, and may happiness and the blessings of your old uncle ever attend you both as long as you both shall live. But, by the way, Will, what has become of your mother-in-law, who presided at the supper table ?"

"Oh uncle," said Anna, "I just covered up

Uncle John stared as Anna, the young lady 5 these curls in a staid old lady's cap, and bid addressed, arose and approaching his side, some of the roses on my cheeks with a little extra powder. Didn't I make a fine looking old

"Indeed you did," said Uncle John. daughter, thought Uncle John-the voice is had almost fallen in love with your mother myself; but never mind, Will's married both mother and daughter, so we'll have them both see Will was in his last session in college, and at home any how, and that perhaps is just as

Uncle John was as good as his word. A new and splendid villa occupies the site of the old homestead. Will has long since forgotten all about the law, and Uncle John often says the new sewing machine is the life and light of his happy household.

Every pleasant day, when I knew him last, Uncle John might be seen promenading the orchards, climbing over the hills, or clambering among the cliffs bordering the romantic stream that skirts his lands, and always accompanied by a little Will, or still younger Anna, his ever present and almost inseparable companions.

FORT WAYNE, Ind.

Out in the World.: CHAPTER XI. Arthur, T S Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); May 1863; 21, 5; American Periodicals

## Out in the Morld.

BY T. S. ARTHUR.

CHAPTER XI.

"I saw your old friend Madeline on the street to-day." The speaker raised his eyes from a book. He was a serious looking man, with hard lips, and gloomy, discontented eyes. The tone in which this remark was uttered, expressed no kind feelings. It was plain, that the "old friend" did not stand high in his regard.

"Ah?" responded his wife, who sat sewing. The husband had been reading to himself, and the wife, while sewing, thinking to herself. There was no light on his face as he spoke, and no light on hers, as she uttered her simple "Ah."

"Yes," said the husband, "and she looked like a crazy woman." There was a covert pleasure in his voice.

"Crazy, Mr. Lawrence!" The large dark cyes, gentle and tender, yet slightly veiled by pensive shadows, lifted themselves quickly.

"Crazy, or something else. She was driving been blind and cruel from the beginning. I along like a frightened bird."

"Alone ?" said Mrs. Lawrence.

All alone. I looked straight into her face, but she didn't notice me. In fact, I don't think she saw anything. There's trouble in her wigwam, I imagine. Why not? Jealousy on the one hand and free love on the other are by no means favorable to domestic peace." "Indeed, Mr. Lawrence, you are unjust

to Madeline!" said the wife, in earnest depre-"She may be gay and thoughtlessfond of admiration and society-but I will stake my life on her purity."

Mr. Lawrence shrugged his shoulders, and looked his doubts.

"How did she appear?" asked Mrs. Lawrence, returning to the fact mentioned by her husband.

"Flurried, for one thing. Pale as a ghost for another. Half frightened into the bargain. There's something wrong, I can tell you, Jessie."

"What time was it?"

"A little before dark. I was near the South Ferry, and she had, to all appearance, just come over from Brooklyn. The thought struck me that she might have called here."

"O no. She wasn't here," said Mrs. Law-"And you say she was pale and rence.

agitated?"

"Frightened is the true word," answered Mr. Lawrence.

"What can it mean?" Mrs. Lawrence spoke in a troubled voice.

"Simply, that she's reached the end of her tether, and been brought up with a shock. Such things are sure to occur sooner or later. To say the least, Madeline has been forward and imprudent. The public don't soon forget? with her a year or two ago-how she flirted ! with a man-about-town, whose character was: patent to every body, to the disgust and indig-

nation of her husband, who resented the outrage in a way that she did not soon forget." "I never believed half of that story," said

Mrs. Lawrence.

"You are less credulous than I am, Jessic. The fact is, to my thinking, the half was never told. There must be something very wrong than women who stay at home," said Mr. between a man and his young wife, when he Lawrence. leaves her, in anger, at a large party, to make talk against Mrs. Jansen, and the people with her way home after midnight as best she can." whom she keeps company. They have a free

never be held as conclusive against his wife," story goes." answered Mrs. Lawrence.

know Madeline better than all of you who are so ready to take up an evil report against her. She is a creature of impulse-strong-willed. and wrong-headed at times; but pure and true. It is not right to judge of all dispositions and temperaments by one rule. are as different as faces. The very thing which in one would be an indecorum, in an. other might be as innocent as the deed of an

artless child."

"I was never a believer in Madeline's artlessness," said Mr. Lawrence. "To me, she is a bundle of arts and coquetries. Nothing solid or truthful about her. And I'm not surprised at her being in trouble. How could it be otherwise ?"

Mrs. Lawrence understood her husband well

enough to know, that, from a spirit of opposition, if for no other reason, he would depreciate Mrs. Jansen as long as she continued the defence; so she kept back what it was still in her heart to say, and taking up the sewing from her lan, went on with her evening's work. Mr. Lawrence did not at the same time resume his book. The pleasure he had found in its pages was not strong enough to draw him quickly back from the pleasure of paining his wife by denouncing her friend-a recreation indulged in by a great many husbands-so, after a brief silence he went on, speaking with a virtuous indignation of manner, that did not deceive his wife. He had a pique against Madeline, and disliked her in consequencethe more, because Mrs. Lawrence would not turn against her.

"The fact is," said he, warming to his pleasant work, "Madeline has taken to bad company."

His wife dropped her needle hand with a a circumstance like the one that happened start. A painful expression swept over her face.

> "What is your authority for saving this!" she demanded, a low thrill of indignation in her tones.

"Common report," answered Mr. Lawrence. coolly. "What do you mean by common report? I

have heard nothing like this against her." "Men who are about every day hear more

"There is a great deal of hard "The hasty acts of a jealous husband should blove association at Mrs. Woodbine's; so the

"Jealousy has," "I don't like Mrs. Woodbine," said Mrs.

lawrence, "and I've told Madeline, often, that she was neither a sincere friend, nor a safe advisor. But this talk about free love is ? had already laid aside her work. all a lie."

Mr. Lawrence really enjoyed his wife's ex- here to-night," replied Mr. Lawrence. sitement. So he answered-

ip. 'A bright, dashing young beauty, whose can do me no harm, and I may do her much husband would do well to look after her a little? good." more closely'-so the article reads-evidently; refers to your friend Madeline."

rence, in painful astonishment. "A woman's re- the strength of her will when she acted from putation is too sacred a thing to be trifled with." > love or duty.

"And, therefore," said he, "a pure woman? fact that she does not, is evidence against her, 5 one who had been sick. and I accept it as conclusive. But, wrong? bad news."

A servant opened the door, and said-

"There's a lady down stairs, ma'am."

"Who is it?" enquired Mrs. Lawrence.

"I think she said Mrs. Jankin, or Mrs. Janton. I asked her over again, but she spoke so low that I can't be certain."

Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence turned, with a slight? start, and looked at each other.

"Don't see her," said the husband, in an undertone.

"Mrs. Jansen, perhaps?" Mrs. Lawrence \( \) spoke to the servant.

the girl.

"Say that I will be down in a moment"-

name in authoritative remonstrance; but she peated. Even while the name parted her lips, did not recall her words. The servant went she was grasping her poor friend tightly to out. As she closed the door, Mr. Lawrence \ keep her from falling to the floor. Drawing said, speaking resolutely-

"You must not see this woman!"

"Why not?" calmly asked his wife, who

"I think reasons enough have been stated

"Not satisfactory to my mind," was firmly "Very far from being a lie, let me tell you, answered. "You know that I am no summer Jessie. I believe every word of the story. It's friend-that when I have faith it is not easily making a stir in the city. In last Sunday's shaken. My poor friend must be in sore Mercury, there was an article on the subject trouble, or she would not come all the way 6) pointed that several individuals were recog-? from her home in New York to visit me at this nized, and their names bandied from lip to late hour. Of course I shall see her. She

And rising, she moved past her husband with a quiet firmness of manner that he made "Don't, don't say that!" replied Mrs. Law- no effort to oppose, understanding, as he did,

"Why, Madeline! What has happened?" will not associate with the impure, lest an evil Mrs. Lawrence entered the parlor hurriedly, thing be said of her. We judge of people by and stood face to face with her unhappy the company they keep. Birds of a feather friend. A faint smile tried, for an instant, to flock together. Similar things attract; dis-? form itself on Madeline's lips, but lost itself similar things repel. If Madeline were really amid lines of suffering. An effort to speak the pure being you imagine her to be, she followed, but only mute signs were visible. would keep company only with the pure; the? Her face was pale and pinched, like the face of

"What has happened, dear?" Mrs. Lawways always end in trouble to those who walk rence repeated her question in a tenderer therein, and she is finding this out. She's had voice, as she held tightly her friend's hand. a flare up with her husband, probably. Some \( \cdot ' \) Have you been sick ?" A new thought came, kind friend has informed him, no doubt, that in explanation of this untimely visit and the his wife is the dashing young beauty referred strange appearance of Madeline. She had to in the Mercury. People, you know, always? been ill, and, wandering in mind, had risen have kind friends ready to tell them the latest and gone away from home without being observed. The thought thrilled her with a feeling of alarm.

> "Have you been sick?" She asked the question again.

"I am sick-sick! O yes, I am sick, Jessie!" sobbed out Mrs. Jansen, her eyes flooding with tears; and she bent down her face and hid it on the bosom of her friend, who drew an arm tightly around her. She was trembling like a frightened child. As she stood, shrinking down against her, Mrs. Lawrence perceived the tremor of her body growing less, and at the same time noticed the "Yes, ma'am, I guess that was it," replied weight increasing, so that she had to brace herself to its support.

"Madeline!" she said, anxiously. "Jessie!" Mr. Lawrence uttered his wife's there was no reply. "Madeline l" she reher to a sofa, she laid her down, and as her Lawrence saw that she had fainted.

## CHAPTER XII.

Jansen to himself, as he walked homeward at spoke out sternly, "I will not say come back: evening. But, he did not feel the confidence I might as well yield everything; become an his words expressed. A dead weight was appendage to my wife, instead of her head and lying on his heart. Might not all this be a husband. No-no! I do not thus understand terrible dream? Oh, that he could awake! my duty. On the nature of things, on legality. A desolate silence appeared to reign through the jon religion, I set my feet, and there I will house as he entered. The air had a real or stand. If Madeline ignores all these, and imaginary chilliness, that sent a shudder along imakes a desperate effort to drive me into his nerves.

Carl did not yet clearly understand his wife's she pleases, but a sturdy oak, defiant of her character. "I shall find her at home," he little strength." had said to himself, many times, during that 'So he fortified himself in his position. He troubled afternoon. But, he did not find her did not believe that Madeline could, or would, at home. All was as he had left it at dinner hold out for any great length of time. He time. Not a chair had been moved in the thought it more than probable, that, ere bedsitting-room, not a book taken from its place time, she would return home, humbled and rein the library, not a curtain drawn in their pentant. She was subject to sudden and chamber. Not the slightest change in the strong revulsions of feeling-was impulsive strict order of things since he went away. and acted often under the first inspiration of How dreary it was! He asked no questions, an impulse. She had so acted on going away: of the servants, and they, reading pain and and a change of feeling would bring her home mystery in his face, did not venture to ques- again. tion. But, they understood that something. was wrong between him and his wife.

in the space vacant to material vision, that wore on, and it became more and more clearly fixed, stony image which had been present to evident, that Madeline would not be home that him all day, and in all places-his wife as he night. had left her in the morning. Eating was only a pretence. After taking a cup of tea, he went piece on the mantel, and Jansen was stiting, up stairs. What next? Should be go out, or crouched in a large easy-chair—the image of remain at home? As to answering his wife's calm repose without, but all agitation withinletter, or in any way communicating with her, when he heard the street door bell. He did that was not in all his thoughts. Pride, and a not stir, but listened intently. A servant spirit of dogged adherence to any accepted passed along the hall. As she opened the line of conduct, prevented this. He did not door, he held his breathe. A voice. Not a even remember the place at which she had woman's voice! He felt a chill of disappointsaid a letter would reach her. Suffer what ment. A man had entered, and the servant he might in this contest, from one purpose chad shown him into the parlor. Jansen did not waver for an instant. He would not pursue his fugitive wife-would offer Lawrence." no persuasions to return—would remain silent and passive. He had done nothing to provoke the step she had taken—so he talked with "Mr. Lawrence! What can he want, at this himself-and, therefore, he had no apologies hour?" said Jansen. "It's rather strange!" or concessions to offer. In her communica- list thought went, naturally, to his wife, and tion, she had dictated terms-that was his connected her with the visit. Mrs. Lawrence reading of her letter-and he would listen to was an old friend of Madeline's. After perno dictation from a woman, even if she were? plexing himself for a little while as to the imhis wife. To yield in anything, was to yield port of this visit, Jansen went to the parler. all. This was her desperate venture for the Savefully schooling his exterior, he met Mr.

head fell back upon one of the cushions, Mrs. supremacy; but she would find herself mistaken in his character-her venture would fail. "If I say 'come back,' " Carl remembered this touching sentence in his wife's letter; but "She has thought better of this," said Carl the did not feel its true meaning. "No," he lignoring them, she will find, to her cost, that No, she had not thought better of this! I am not a willow wand that she can bend as

The hours passed, but Madeline did not return. Jansen found himself deceived. At the tea table, fronting him, Jansen saw, did not grow softer, but harder, as the time

Ten o'clock had been rung out by the time

"A gentleman wishes to see you, sir.

"Very well. I will be down." The servant retired.

Lawrence with a quiet courtesy, that completely hid his real state of mind. For a few moments, the two men looked inquiringly at each other. In surprise at Jansen's manner, his wife unknown to him.

"Mrs. Jansen is at my house," he said, coming at once to the purport of his visit.

There followed no start-no look of surprise-no marked change of any kind.

"Is she?" The coldness of voice-the indifference of manner-chilled Mr. Lawrence. He moved back a step or two. Jansen did not ask him to resume the seat from which he had arisen.

"Do you wish to communicate with her?" asked Mr. Lawrence, uttering the first thought that came into his mind.

"No. sir!" Jansen shook his head, and shut his mouth closely. His voice and mien were icv.

"Good evening!" said Mr. Lawrence, bowing stiffly, and retiring towards the door.

"Good evening," returned Jansen, not relaxing a feature, or softening his tones.

"The next time I go on a fool's errand," so Mr. Lawrence spoke with himself as he shut Mr. Lawrence spoke with indignation. the door behind him, "I'll be a greater fool; than I am now. I might have known how it was! He's turned her out of doors for vicious; if-" conduct; and I'm served right for meddling in the matter. She'll keep to her faith in this woman after her vileness is known to all the world. But, she shall not harbor in my house; I'm resolved and Mr. Jansen?" she said. on that. The air that my wife breathes shall? Faugh! I'm? not be polluted by one like her. mad with myself! What will Jansen think? band may not choose to denounce his wife." He'll put my wife on a par with this woman. Their names will be spoken together!"

This thought chafed him sharply. He knew? how pure and true his wife was, and he could the pleasant delusion that he is honest. not bear that her good name should be sullied "Jessie, it is always safest to infer evil." by a slanderous breath.

talking with himself as he hurried homeward, line cannot hurt me. But, evil I will not gathering hardness by the way. well, in the morning she goes from my house. "In the absence of proof! You amaze me, Jessie must stand aside. I will not be argued Jessie! Common report has long been against weman shall not poison the atmosphere of my from his house. What more do you want?"

rence, angrily, on getting home and meeting husband, we have only your inference. She his wife.

"Did you see Mr. Jansen?" asked Mrs. Lawrence, her voice choking a little.

"Yes."

"What did he say?" "I told him that his wife was at my house;

to which he answered, 'Is she?' as coldly as if Mr. Lawrence at first thought the absence of I had mentioned the most trivial circumstance. He did not seem even annoyed. 'Do you wish to communicate with her?' I asked, and he said, curtly, 'No, sir!' My next words were. 'Good evening,' to which he replied, 'Good evening,' when I came away. Now, isn't that beautiful! What must a wife be-what must a wife have done-when her husband thus acts towards her? She has left him of her own will, or been turned out of doors, and he doesn't care a farthing what becomes of her. There's one thing certain, Jessie, she cannot remainhere. I wont have your name mixed up with hers. On that I am resolved. Tomorrow morning she must go away."

> Mrs. Lawrence did not reply. She had dropped her eyes away from those of her husband, and was looking down at the floor. Her face, which had flushed eagerly as he came in. had already grown pale. She looked hurtstunned-grieved.

"I knew she was a vile, wicked woman!"

Mrs. Lawrence only shook her head.

"The devil would be a saint in your esteem,

Mr. Lawrence stopped. The eyes of his All Jessie's geese are swans. wife had lifted themselves from the floor, and were resting steadily in his face.

"And this is all that passed between you

"All. And wasn't that enough? more would you have had him say? A hus-

"It is always safest to infer good," said Mrs. Lawrence.

"And so take a thief into your house, under

"And so hurt the innocent. I am no be-"I'll settle this matter!" So he continued liever in this philosophy. Good or evil, Made-"Sick or credit against her in the absence of proof."

"In the absence of proof! You amaze me, with, persuaded, nor set at naught. So vile at her, and now her husband has turned her

"Report is no proof, Mr. Lawrence. As to "I knew just how it was!" said Mr. Law- her having been turned out of doors by her may have left him of her own free will. More probably, in a state of partial derangement, which he did not perceive, and, therefore.

remains blind and angry. I knew Madeline He remembered Mrs. Lawrence as one of intimately, and cannot be mistaken in her. Be Madeline's early acquaintances. He had liked her faults and errors what they may, I do not her, for her intelligence and womanly bearing: believe her impure. Impulsive, strong-willed, and had more than once regretted that in his thoughtless, imprudent, if you will; all these, wife's absorption among more showy and but not evil. I must have very conclusive specious friends, she had virtually dropped proof to credit this."

"Well, it's no use to talk, Jessie," answered casionally in business, he did not like. Mr. Lawrence, in a most positive manner. \( \) What was she doing there? He might have "She is not going to remain in this house, known. The information he now so desired to after to-night. Bag and baggage, she must (possess, had been just within his reach—tenbe off to-morrow morning. I don't want any dered, not asked-and he had put it roughly of your 'ifs,' or 'buts.' I want you to see aside. The fact that she had gone to the house of that what I say comes to pass."

To this, Mrs. Lawrence made no reply. Her As he thought of it, a sense of relief came. face was clouded and troubled. She turned Mrs. Lawrence was a sensible woman-free a little aside from her husband; not looking from all modern fancies and transcendentalacquiescence. He saw this, and commenced isms. One from whom good advice and good walking the floor, fuming, and threatening influence might be expected. She would magnificently, as weak men, who find them-counsel Madeline for her good-advise her to selves amid baffling circumstances, do some-preturn to her husband and her duty. Jansen times. This was only "beating the air," as grew more confident of this, as thought dwelt he felt, and his state of turbulence in a little on the fact that his wife was with this old and while subsided.

hasty withdrawal, not feeling altogether satis- versity with Mrs. Lawrence. Under her better fied with what he had done. To say the least, influence, she would be led to see how wrong he had been neither courteous nor gentle- she was acting. She would come back, humbled manly. He remembered, that Mr. Lawrence and penitent; he would be vindicated. Pride, lived in Brooklyn, a distance of over two miles self-will, love of rule and predominance, confrom his residence in New York, and that the ceit of superiority-all these would remain evening was far gone. Something was due untouched. Master in his own house, with not to him. He had taken no small trouble in a prerogntive yielded, he would continue to be. giving information about his wife. Jansen's . The satisfaction born of thought like this, love of approbation was hurt. He desired to  $\frac{1}{3}$  was soon marred by questions as to how his stand well in the eyes of other people; to be unmannerly repulse of Mr. Lawrence would always right before the world. But, he was effect the case. Would it not give strong not right in this-he stood self-convicted of color to any representations his wife might an unpardonable rudeness.

tion. He was far from being indifferent in babilities in this view of the case that troubled regard to his wife, or what concerned her. him. But, there was no helping it now. He Instead, he was deeply interested, his inward; was not the man to concede anything; to sense hearkening after her departing footsteps; humiliate himself by coming down from any with painful cagerness. Any sound, any sign, assumed position. He could not write to Mr. any shadow of intelligence would have been Lawrence, nor go to him. Could not make gladly received; only pride would not let him; the faintest sign without losing something that show the least desire, or take a single step in his parrow soul held dear. So he must stand the direction his heart was going. He need still and wait. If Madeline came back, well; not have taken a step in this case-need, if she "persisted in her folly and crime," the scarcely have asked a question. To his thirsty consequences to him must be accepted and lips a cup had been raised, and in blind self- borne. He thought coolly to his conclusions, will he had dashed it aside. not wavering for an instant. With him, there

"Over in Brooklyn, at the house of Mr. \(\creak\) was no quick fusing of thought into determina-Lawrence! What can she be doing there?" tions, that hardened rapidly, then fused quickly So at last the burden of thought found relief again, flowing into new forms. Nothing of the in words.

Kind. He had no versatility of character, so

this one. Mr. Lawrence, whom he met oc-

Mr. Lawrence, was favorable to her in his eyes. true friend. The case looked hopeful-Made-Mr. Jansen sat down, after his visitor's line would find no encouragement for her permake in regard to him, and tend to draw Mrs. This was not the only source of dissatisfac- Lawrence over to her side? There were proto speak. All his ratiocinations moved in a parrow circle, with constant precipitations upon old ideas, which grew and grew into daily increasing importance in his eyes.

Another thought disturbed the tranquil state which had begun to settle over his feelings. Might not the utter indifference he had manifested in regard to his wife, have the effect to create unjust suspicions against her in the? eyes of Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence? Might it? not lead them to turn away from her, and so leave her adrift, to float with some evil tide on a disastrous shore? Well might this thought? trouble him!

## CHAPTER XIII.

Mrs. Jansen had recovered from her fainting fit while Mr. Lawrence was in New York. the excitement occasioned by the swoon, Mrs. Lawrence had urged her husband to go over to the city, and inform Mr. Jansen of his wife's presence in their house.

"She is not in her right mind," was the appeal and argument. "I am sure that she has escaped from a sick room. Mr. Jansen must be in terrible suspense and alarm."

This did not seem altogether improbable, and so Mr. Lawrence went over to the city. During his llis reception we liave seen. absence, Mrs. Jansen had recovered. The . truth then came out, told with a mingling of sobs and tears-flashes of womanly anger and resolute words. Mrs. Lawrence listened in painful silence and with brimming eyes, not venturing, in her friend's state of excitement, to offer counsel.

"I am a leaf, drifting hway on a strange? current, Jessie," said Madeline, in the calmness that succeeded, when she had told her? story. "A tender thought of you, as one always loved, has borne me into the peaceful? eddy of your home. Let me stay for just a little while-a very little while. I will then float off again into the current, to be carried, Heaven only knows whither!"

"We will talk of this to-morrow, dear friend," was answered. which led you hither, will guide you in the your hastily formed purposes recede, and be as if they had not been. Sleep gives a healthier pangry and impatient! tone to mind as well as body. You will be good when God gives the opportunity. calmer and have clearer sight in the morning. kissed Madeline tenderly. Sleep came quickly. had laid on lips and eyelids.

Madeline did not join the family at breakfasttime next morning. Mrs. Lawrence had gone into her room early, and found her waking and weeping.

"Do not rise yet," she had said. "We breakfast early, so that Mr. Lawrence may get off to business. I will come to you after he has gone."

"He is not pleased at my being here." Something in the voice of Mrs. Lawrence, as she mentioned her husband's name, betrayed to the quick ears of Madeline the truth. "I might have known this," she added, with a shade of bitterness-"all men are against us. But I will not trouble him long."

"Don't talk so, Maddy, dear; it does no good, and hurts your state of mind," returned Mrs. Lawrence, with increased affectionateness of manner. "Men do not always see as we How should they? They misunderstand us, and we, it is quite possible, as often misunderstand them. Let us be charitable-forhearing-not ready to think evil. down to the heart of a thing by a quicker way than it is given men to go, and should be patient with their slowness. If they are wrong-headed sometimes, we may often be perverse in feeling, and I have an impression that there is more hope of the wrong head than of the wrong heart. There! there!" And Mrs. Lawrence laid her finger on her friend's lips-" I did not mean to provoke a discussion: I was speaking only in apology for the other sex. Lie still for a little while longer. I will come to you in half an hour; then you shall rise and have breakfast: the day will be ours."

As Mr. Lawrence stood in the hall, with hat and gloves on, ready to leave, he said to his

"Now, understand me, Jessie, that woman is not to harbor here. I do not wish to find her in the house when I come home."

"Don't give yourself unnecessary trouble," was answered by Mrs. Lawrence, her quietness of tone contrasting with her husband's ruffled manner-" Madeline will not intrude herself. I "The Providence think you will not find her here when you come home; but, if she leaves to-day, it will be To-night let thought rest, and all against my wishes. I would rather have her remain for a week. Don't frown, and look so It is for us to do opportunity He has now given. I will leave you now." And Mrs. Lawrence still pure and true to all high ends, as far as she can see them in the blindness of hurt There was an opinte in the kiss which love feelings and under bad counsel, is cutting herself away from safe moorings. If she drift off into the world without chart or compass, there sion. His love would bind me by cords imis danger of wreck and loss of everything. possible to be broken. As a slave, in confessed Ours may be the high privilege of saving inferiority, I cannot remain in his house. her."

yet weakly responded Mr. Lawrence. "If I him, written in plain, carnest tender words, a have any 'mission' in the world, which I (letter, clearly stating the case as it stands doubt, it doesn't lie in that direction; and I between us. If he answers that letter, and tell you once for all, Jessie, that I don't mean says return, I will go back, hoping and reto have you mixed up with any of these things. joicing. If he keeps silence, I shall never Let her drift off, if she wants to; what is it 5 cross his threshold again." your business or mine? If you stop to draw? "Purposes that involve so much ought never back into harbor every vagrant-souled woman to be made under strong excitement," sail that breaks from her moorings, you'll have Mrs. Lawrence. "A wife should bear and enough work on hand for a legion of angels." Storbear a great deal, before taking the step

"If I can do, in a single instance, the work that you have taken." in which angels delight, will you step in? between me and that work?" Mrs. Lawrence's would be a crime against my sex," replied calm eyes rested upon her husband. Her voice, ? Mrs. Jansen, her eyes kindling. clear and firm, yet impressive, subdued the captious spirit that dwelt within him. stood brave and strong before him, not in spite of his prejudice and passion.

he answered, petfully. "Women always do, Snarrowed down to the relation existing between husbands are nothing now-a-days. Good for you and your husband." working and providing-that's about all. But it doesn't signify. I set my face as steel sen. "No individual stands alone in the against you all. Harbor the woman, if you world; no net is without its good or bad inwill, but understand that in doing so you set fluence on society. The rights and happiness your husband at defiance. You needn't expect of our sex, should be dear to every woman. me to play the smiling host. Keep her out of Too long have we disregarded them, leaving my way, if you don't want her insulted."

speech again, Mr. Lawrence talked after his ishe does her duty, will see to it, that so far as irrational way when excited by opposing her acts speak to the world, they speak against

influences.

"My husband is too much of a gentleman," quietly answered Mrs. Lawrence, "to offer in helpless woman."

Mr. Lawrence, an impatient sentence on his lips that his wife could not make out, turned the sphere of private life. off abruptly, passing through the street door, which he shut with a jar that was felt over the house:

After Madeline had risen and taken some: breakfast, the two friends retired to Mrs. Lawrence's chamber.

Jansen; "but you do not comprehend my selves. They may assault and annoy uscase. As a wife and equal, I would cling to may wrong us externally-keep back the rights my husband through good and evil report-ing and privileges to which we are entitled by sickness, poverty, disgrace-under any and nature-but, cannot touch the inner life, if

Better for us to live apart than in strife. "Thank you! Don't say ours!" gruffly, issue I have made in going away. I left for

"I have borne until longer forbearance

"Touching the crime against your sex. She Madeline, I hardly think that an issue in this case with your husband. The trouble is bepersonal definnce, but in the strength of a right it tween you and him, and should not be compliwill, that illustrated her husband's thought in cated with remote considerations. You cannot determine your course wisely, on general "You'll have it your own way, I suppose," principles or effects. Everything must be

"I am not so sure of that," said Mrs. Janthe weak without counsel or advocate. Now, So, warming, as confused thought came into the time has come when every true woman, if man's tyrannies. Mine shall, even though I be burned at the stake!"

"Madeline," answered Mrs. Lawrence, "nohis own house an insult to a suffering and thing tells for good on society like right individual action. Not heroic action before the world, but self-denying and loving deeds in This separation from your husband, if it should, unfortunately, continue, will do an amount of harm to our sex, impossible to estimate."

"Harm! I do not understand you."

"The deepest wrong a woman can receive must always come from her own hand. Others "You blame me, Jessie, I know," said Mrs. cannot harm us vitally, if we are true to ourall circumtsances of outside wrong and oppres-sthat be the dwelling-place of virtue, truth and

tion, may lead others of our sex, not well this were not so. And shall woman be the based in principle, to follow in the same path, only coward in the world! The only slave! and so abandon their duty and harm their souls. No. By all that is just, by all that is heroic, he case must always be a hard one that by all that is right, no!" stifies the step you are taking. Harder, a great deal harder, Madeline, than I am satis-) "You do not see as I do," said Madeline. fied yours has been. Carl may have narrow her voice dropping down from its enthusiviews of his marital rights, and he may be asm. self-willed and persistent in his assertion of "No; you see from one stand-point, and I these rights; all of which must chafe a woman from another," was replied. "As to whether of your temperament. But, he is a virtuous your view or mine is best, depends on the reand an honorable man; and that is a great lation of the stand-point to the object. deal. I know pure, sweet, loving women, should never forget, that unless we change our whose husbands are brutalized sensualists, or position several times, we cannot look upon all men without honor. Their lot is a terrible one 'sides of a question. Where momentous results compared with yours; but, they do not aban, hang upon our right decision of such a quesden their places, nor relinquish their duties Ition, we should determine with great caution, because the men they married of free choice' and only after many changes of our stand-have proved unworthy. The compact is, until point. I pray you, dear friend, to have dedeath do part them. Their feet walk in difficult liberation. Take counsel of doubt, rather than places—they have sore tribulations-but they of partially enlightened reason." are growing, daily, unto the beauty of angels : "What would you have me do, Jessie? Go fitter for heaven. Every time I meet them, I back and ask my husband's pardon?" perceive an odor of new blossoming flowers, "No. A word on this unhappy incident the promise of immortal fruitage. They have in your lives need not pass between you. not been hurt, interiorly, by their unhappy can return and be silent. The dangerous immarringes, because they would not hurt them- pediment, that now stands like a mountain harm come, the blow will be from your own cede anything-nor will you. Without doubt,

views," answered Mrs. Jansen. ing about. They may be, and do, what they in the old places will, I am sure, make his human right of self-protection. If I am as-{dear Madeline! Oh, let me be your counselsailed, I will defend myself-if wronged, I will lor in this thing. wrong-doer shall not have immunity and en- are advancing, and all may be lost! A few couragement through my tame submission. Steps retraced, and a whole life of peace may No, no, Jessie! I am not one of your meek be secured. Go back-go back dear Madeline! women-angels." Mrs. Lawrence sighed, dropped her eyes to happiness."

the floor, and remained silent. To argue with Mrs. Jansen continued-

ail ages; and martyrdoms must continue so \ husband writes to me, and says, simply, long as there is evil, and consequent wrong, in ? Come back,' I will accept it, gladly, as an the world. Men set tyrants at defiance, battle evidence, that I am to live with him as an for freedom, and achieve independence. They equal. If he does not so ask my return-will

purity. Your example in this act of separa-> would be slaves, and unworthy of freedom, if

Still Mrs. Lawrence kept silent.

Beware, then, my dear friend! If crag between you, is pride. He will not conhe has repented sorely of his part in the strife; "I am not able to see in the light of your out pride, resting on his narrow views of "They in- marriage, will not let him acknowledge his volve the old notions men are so fond of preach-Gerror. If you quietly return, your presence please; but women must be saints and angels! heart leap with joy. He may hide this plea-Now, I am human, and do not pretend to be sure; doubtless will. But, in the future, he anything else. I have human wants, human will be very careful how he pushes you to rights, human passions; and recognize the another extremity. All may yet be saved, Good will come of it, I seek to right the wrong. The assailer and the know. A step or two farther in the way you Anything less than this will be fatal to your "It has ceased to be a question of happi-

Madeline, in her present temper, would, she iness," replied Madeline, her voice falling into saw, only lead her into stronger states of self- a mournful undertone. "That is past. The justification. A few moments passed, when question now is, Freedom or Slavery? I must decide for myself which will be most endur-"There have been martyrs to the right in able. And I have made the decision. If my

not concede anything-then the die is cast. We stand forever apart."

rence, with a sadness of tone she made no to them is to strengthen them. Submit to one effort to conceal, "that better thoughts would set of manacles, and they immediately go to have ruled in your mind. That you would work to forge new ones, until the poor slave is have seen the duty of yielding something. Of bound in every limb and entirely helpless. If going back a few steps in the wrong way so there be not resolute opposition, everything is hastily taken."

"Not hastily, Jessie," answered Madeline. It was all in vain. Mrs. Lawrence could not "Not in anger. For months I have looked to sinfluence her mistaken friend; who, in every the issue that has come. I saw it approach- cargument strengthened herself in the position ing, and weighed and measured the conse-she had assumed. At last, with a troubled quences involved, until I understood their cfeeling, she gave up all attempts to influence magnitude. They are coming upon me, and I her. Naturally came next the question as to accept them as lesser evils. I bow my head Mrs. Jansen's future life. and stoop my shoulders to the new burdens I "If your husband does not say 'Come back,' am destined to bear. They will be lighter for what then, Madeline?" was asked.

my spirit than have been those I cast aside. Mrs. Lawrence saw, by the falling of light As our day may demand, so shall our strength cout of Madeline's countenance, that this ques-be. I have faith in my power of endurance cition touched her closely. A sigh, half checked, I shall be equal to the destiny that awaits me. Shetrayed the concern it awakened. She did In suffering, the heart grows strong. Heroism answer. is born of trial and pain."

Mrs. Lawrence, in reply—"I speak plainly as think the courts will compel him to do so. your true friend—but self-denial. Pride has Sufficient legal cause for a separation could risen in your heart, and made you blind to hardly be shown." duty. You are thinking more of freedom, as ( There was a flashing of Madeline's beautiful you call it, than of a useful life. Of what is brown eyes. due to yourself, more than of what is due to "And you think so meanly of me!" she others. You say that you love your husband; said, half angrily, "Jessie! If I cannot be now, love forgets itself in desire to bless its ob- his wife and equal, I will not touch his money. ject. It does not tend to separation, but conjunc- No-no. I am not of the sordid quality you tion. It will forgive much; it will endure much; eseem to imagine. I trust, that a high principle it will suffer much. None are perfect here. The Sgoverns me in all that I am doing." heir-loom in every life is error and evil. It is mine, it is yours, it is your husband's. We's must look for inharmonious action in the con- see me lack," was bravely answered. tact of two lives-especially when the contact world is wide. I shall find my place." is so close as that between married partners. The worst remedy for this is antagonism, no question. Where are you going?" matter from which side it may come. It is, in? fact, no remedy at all; but a means of increas- countenance. ing the evil. If your husband has false views of marriage, love will enlighten him sooner than anger. If he vainly imagines that he is superior, let him discover how far above all self-assertion and pride of position, are selfcontrol, and the patient endurance of a temporary invasion of rights for the sake of an ulti- Sto yourself." mate and higher good."

But Madeline shook her head in strong rejection of all this. It was in complete opposition for the most part held reason in control.

"Men," she answered, "are in the love of Cruling over the weak. They domineer and "I had hoped, dear friend," said Mrs. Law- exact whenever in liberty to do so. To yield Clost."

"If your husband does not, of his own free "It is not heroism that you want," said will, make a settlement on you, I scarcely

"You must live."

"He that feedeth the young lions will not

"What are your immediate purposes? It is It is the offspring of our inherited defects. Imy deep concern for you that prompts this

Again the light faded out of Mrs. Jansen's

"The heroic is all well enough, Madeline: but nature has vulgar needs that will not brook delay. You must eat and drink-you must have clothing, and a home. If you cast yourself loose from the strong arm that make provision and gives protection, you must look

"I know all that. I have counted the cost." SJessie."

"Not all the cost, I fear. In the very first to her state of feeling; and with her, feeling step you found pains and penalties not dreamed ₹of."

her experience with Mrs. Windall.

"My husband saw you in the street yester- \( \) singular, that it attracted attention."

"My appearance! What was singular about? it?" asked Madeline, with a crimsoning face.

"Just how you looked, he did not say. But the impression made on him was strong. You Scannot find you." were driving along, he said, like a crazy perway you have chosen, are so environed with cline-"Let me stay just one week." difficulties, you may well tremble at what lies ask that question again, for that is first to be of voice, she saidno room for error. You know what befel that I have now to deal." during the unhappy intervening hours. I She said no more. How was Mrs. Lawrence fear that you had much pain, much disap- to reply? If she alone were interested, door beginning of sorrows."

Madeline's lips quivered. Her eyes filled day. with tears. Her friend's reference to that one "If I alone were concerned," she said, "the day's trials restored the memory of some case would be different." Then paused. things that gave pangs like dagger thrusts. Say no more," quickly answered Madefearful to contemplate.

"Dear friend!" she said, weeping, "let me bit all." ask of you one favor. It shall not be very Something in the manner of Mrs. Jansen, burdensome. I am in great extremity. One touched a sensitive place in the feelings of door is shut behind me, and another has not Mrs. Lawrence. yet opened. Let me stay with you just one ( "Pardon me," she answered, assuming an week. After that, I will go my way."

given her consent, if she alone were to be con-self, must be held sacred by my friends." sidered. Mrs. Jansen saw the shade that This rebuke partially offended Mrs. Jansen. constitute her friend's reply.

"Why do you say that?" asked Madeline, Sanxiety on your account! Dear friend! Let in a tone of surprise. She had not spoken of me again entreat you to go home. There is a mist before your eyes-you do not see clearly; you have lost your way, and every step in day. It was late. Your appearance was so advance will carry you in the wrong direction. Get back, and quickly into the old, safe regions. where you know the landmarks; where your strong tower stands-where your walled gardens are safe from intruders; where enemies

Mrs. Lawrence was affectionate in her man-I was filled with painful anxiety on ner-she spoke with loving ardor. But, she your account. If the first steps in this new had not answered the plain request of Made-

The tears dried up in the eyes of Madeline. farther in advance. Where are you going? I Her face grew pale. With a thick huskiness

considered. You left your husband's house ? "I thank you for your interest, Jessie, and yesterday morning, and at nine o'clock in the for your well meant advice. But, it is useless evening came here seeking shelter for the to argue with, or persuade me. It is not with night. Don't be offended. I am coming down the past that I am struggling. The leaf that to the naked truth—calling things by their I have turned my hand shall not put back true names. It is best sometimes, and leaves again. It is with the present and the future

pointment, much humiliation crowded into as well as heart would open to her friend. If it had not been so, you would But, to grant the request of Madeline would scarcely have crossed the river, alone, at a give cause of anger to her husband. And she late hour, and come to me. Oh, Madeline! knew him well enough to be certain, that his By the memory of this first day's painful ex-streatment of Mrs. Jansen, under the circumperience stop where you are. This is only the stances, would involve so much that was offensive, that she would not endure it for a single

Ah yes! There had been disappointments line, the fire coming back to eyes that were and humiliations that touched her to the very dull an instant before. "It is the old inadequick. Life had suddenly put on new aspects, 'quacy-the will behind your will. Ah well! Don't look sad about it, Jessic. I understand

Sair of dignity; "but you are treading on for-How eagerly would Mrs. Lawrence have bidden ground. Whatever is personal to my-

crept into her eyes, and noted the hesitation (She made a cold apology, and in words not that lingered over the sentence that was to well chosen. It was not her habit to think twice on a sentence before giving it to speech.

"O Madeline! Madeline!" So came the It was in vain that Mrs. Lawrence, soon answer. "If you could look into my heart— closing all unpleasant feeling towards Madeline, if you could see how it yearns over you-if sought to come near her. By tacit consent, you could know all my love, all my present the thoughts just in their minds, were left unspoken-so there was no point of free intercourse-and so, they stood apart. Mrs. Lawrence, knowing her husband's state of feeling, did not think it right to ask Madeline to stay for the period mentioned.

"You are not going," she said to her, as she came down, about midday, with her bonnet on.

" Yes. If Carl replies to my letter, I must get his answer."

"You will return, if the answer fails, or is unsatisfactory, and spend at least one more night with me."

"No. Jessie; it would not be agreeable to: your husband, and might disturb pleasant. relations."

This was unkindly said-nay, worse, in a tone meant to wound. It was a thrust.

But. Mrs. Lawrence did not feel the slightest pain. Her heart was too full of pity for her friend-too heavily burdened with anxiety on her account. She kissed her at the door. saying-

"If it does not go well with you to-day, ? Madeline, come back in the evening. You know my heart. May God teach you the right lesson of duty, and lead your feet in the right paths. Oh, Madeline! Ask Him to enlighten your eyes, and show you the way. Look to Him, and not to yourself."

Their hands were clasped for a moment, in a tight pressure-tightest on the part of Mrs. Lawrence-and then, not looking back, of Madeline went out blindly and desperately, to go she knew not whither.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Out in the World.: CHAPTER XIV.

Arthur's Home Magazine (1861-1870); Jun 1863; 21, 6; American Periodicals

pg. 333

## Out in the Morld.

BY T. S. ARTHUR.

CHAPTER XIV.

- "Is that woman here?" It was the ques- with hers." tion of Mr. Lawrence as he came in at even-
  - "No," was the simple answer of his wife.
  - "Thank fortune for that !"
- "She may come back and stay all night," said Mrs. Lawrence.
  - "You asked her to do so, of course!"
- Mr. Lawrence. " What ?"
- "Mrs. Jansen's quarrel with, and abandon-·lozen places."
- "What was said? What cause was assigned?" asked Mrs. Lawrence.
  - "Oh, forty reasons were given?"
- "Of which thirty-nine were sheer fabrications," said Mrs. Lawrence.
- "I don't know anything about that. Mr. Jansen had positively forbidden any further association with certain men and women of doubtful reputation; and that her ladyship had gone off in a huff, expecting him to re-Jansen, that she will find it harder to get back than she imagined; and that the only door will be through a humiliation of herself, a confession of wrong, and a promise to do better. Jansen doesn't say much-don't throw his arms about, bluster, and talk large; but opinion, and that Madeline is with her hushe is steady to any purpose as a steel spring. band," remarked Mrs. Lawrence, but not in a There was too much at stake when my lady tone that expressed confidence. hazarded that throw of the dice!"
- "What other reasons were given?" asked about Madeline was received. Mrs. Lawrence.
- ()ne was, that she wished to make a trip to lieved her to be at home. in Fifth Avenue, to which he positively ob- communicate. jected. Another report connects her name "Www.with that of Mr. Guyton. It is said, that they asked. are often seen on the street, and are alto- \ "I don't know, ma'am."

gether too intimate. The fact is, Jessie, that woman must have been very imprudent; if anot, why so many stories about her? I trust she will not show her face here again! I don't want your name mentioned in the same breath

Mrs. Lawrence did not reply. Her thought was following, yearningly, after Madeline, and questioning as to her future, over which hung . a dark and threatening cloud. The evening passed, but Madeline returned not to the house of her friend. Two or three times during the evening, as Mr. and Mrs. Law-"Yes; but the chances are against her rence sat, the one reading to himself, and the returning. I scarcely think we shall see her." other sewing-the former, letting his book "The affair is town-talk already," remarked drop from his eyes, indulged in hard sentences against Mrs. Jansen, to which his wife made no other response than simply to look at him in her grave, quiet way, with as much reproof ment of her husband. I heard it in half a in her glances as she felt might be given without irritation.

All the next day passed without word of her unhappy friend reaching Mrs. Lawrence. When her husband came home in the evening, he brought no news of her. He had met Mr. Jansen on the street twice, each time receiving The a polite, but rather stiff bow. most plausible, to my mind, was this :- That 'nothing unusual in his manner-nothing from which he could infer the continued absence of his wife.

"It's my opinion," said Mr. Lawrence. "that one day's experience has been enough pent, humble himself, and entreat of her to for our high-strung friend, and that she is return and do just as she pleased. But, it is safely at home again. It's all very fine for pretty generally held by those who know the bird to escape from its cage, and strike free wings upon the sunny air. But, in night and storm, in cold and hunger, in presence of the hawk, how gladly would it get back into its prison again."

"I pray that you may be right in your

Days passed, and still no certain intelligence suspense, Mrs. Lawrence called at Mr. Jan-"Oh, I can't remember a third of them. sen's house, and asked for her, as if she be-

Europe in company with a gentleman and his . "She's not here, ma'am," replied the serwife, not on the best terms with each other, want, who had beened the door. Mrs. Lawwho will go in the next steamer. Jansen rence stepped into the vestibule, in order to demurred, and thence came a fierce quarrel. (question the servant, and get from her all Another, that she wanted him to buy a house about her friend that she might be induced to

"When do you expect her to return?" she

A chill of disappointment ran along the nerves of Mrs. Lawrence.

"Has she been back since she went away last week ?"

"No, ma'am."

"Have you heard from her?"

" Not ma'am."

The servant answered these questions with evident reluctance. Mrs. Lawrence had closed the street door.

"Can't I sit down and rest for a few minutes?" she said. "I have come over from

Brooklyn, and feel very tired." "Oh, certainly, ma'am," answered the servant, showing her into the parlor. down, and the servant stood near.

"You can't tell me anything about Mrs. Jansen?" said Mrs. Lawrence.

"No. ma'am." Still with a reserve that was almost embarrassing.

"I am not asking you these questions from simple curiosity. I am an old friend, and a warm friend of Mrs. Jansen: and I want to know something certain about her. She was at my house on Wednesday, and staid all night."

"At your house!" a flash of interest swept across the servant's face.

"Yes, she came to my house in the evening, long after it was dark, and staid all night. the morning she went away."

"Did she say where she was going, ma'am?"

" No."

had noticed from the first, deepened.

serve, and wringing her hands together.

"Doesn't Mr. Jansen know?" inquired Mrs. Lawrence.

us anything."

"You have asked him?"

like us to question him, ma'am,"

"He's very much troubled?"

But, he don't show it as some men would."

Mrs. Lawrence did not feel that it would be honorable to press the servant any farther, though a crowd of questions were in her ; thoughts. The main facts were learned—that receature who dropped so suddenly beneath Mrs. Jansen had not returned home, and that the surface of society, and see how it has the servants, at least, were in ignorance as to ! fared with her. On leaving the house of Mrs. where she had gone. She went away, feeling Lawrence, Madeline crossed the river, and sadder than when she called.

Weeks passed, and still no word came to Mrs. Lawrence about her friend, quired of her husband, every day, if he had learned anything about her, but the answer was always the same. Madeline had dropped out of sight, like a foundering vessel, and there remained no sign upon the surface to say where she had gone down.

The weeks gathered into months, and yet the mystery that hung over Mrs. Jansen was not solved. Her husband remained as ignorant in regard to her as the small circle of interested friends, who, like Mrs. Lawrence, kept her in troubled remembrance. He need not have remained in such ignorance. Had he bent just a little from his cold, proud impassiveness-just far enough to have placed, through proper agencies, a follower on her path-he might have kept himself advised as to all her movements. But, this would have been felt as yielding or conceding something, The fact might, in some way, come to her knowledge, and be wrongly construed. She had gone of her own will; and when she came back, she must come of her own will. was the position he had assumed, and which he resolved to maintain. Suffer what he might, he would yield nothing. That would be to lower the dignity of his manhood. This much must be said for Carl Jansen, he

suffered intensely. He had loved his wife deeply-still loved her. For the words spoken so imperatively on that fatal morning, he had The troubled look, which Mrs. Lawrence repented many times-and many times wished they had never been uttered. But, once said, "Oh, I wish I knew where she was!" ex- they might not be recalled without humiliaclaimed the servant, breaking out of her re-ition such as pride would never brook. How many times had he come home, during the first few weeks of separation, fondly hoping to find his wife in her old place! He would not "I'm afraid not. If he does, he wont tell have welcomed her with any show of gladness. She would not have known of the sunlight and warmth that swept into his heart. But "Oh, yes. I ask him every time he comes he would have been kind and gentle-perhaps home; but, he auswers me short. He don't tender. He would have been more guarded in the future, and less inclined to put hindrances in her way. Her liberty would have "Yes, ma'am; of course he's troubled. been larger. Alas for her!-alas for him!that she did not return.

## CHAPTER XV.

Let us follow the proud, sensitive young went to Mrs. Woodbine's. Her reception was

not with the old cordiality. The false friend who had first led her mind estray, could not see if there is anything for me." forgive the independent action that went ad-

verse to her judgment. While claiming for the way, Mrs. Windall was here last evening." herself the largest liberty she chose to assume, she was always impatient of freedom in others. Woodbine's eyes were upon her, reading the

when it touched her will, be it ever so "Have you a letter for me?" asked Made-

line. She was not able to conceal the suspense that was in her mind.

"No." How like a verdict of "guilty," to a waiting prisoner, fell the word upon her: ears! The brave heart drooped. The courage

failed. "You expected a letter?" said Mrs. Woodbine, who noticed the disappointment her an- line.

swer had produced. Mrs. Jansen, rallying herself.

"You did not take my advice," remarked Mrs. Woodbine, with a distant air.

"No. I could not."

"You are wrong, my young friend; wrong!" Mrs. Woodbine spoke with emphasis. "And you will see it one of these days. I never dreamed of your carrying things, on so trifling a provocation, to this extremity. Pray, be advised by one who has seen a great deal more of the world than you have. Return to your husband-"

" Never!" exclaimed Madeline, interrupting Mrs. Woodbine. "Never, unless he says 'Come back.'"

"Which he may never say!"

The color receded from Madeline's face; but her eyes grew hard, and her lips rigid.

"So be it," she answered, huskily. have counted the cost."

Mrs. Woodbine drew herself up coldly, but made no reply. Madeline sat for a short time,

and then arose, with an embarrassed air. "You're not going," said Mrs. Woodbine, in

such an unsympathizing voice that it was as if she had said, "go, and go quickly!" " Yes."

They stood facing each other for a few mo-

ments. "Good morning." Madeline did not extend

a hand.

"Why are you in such a hurry? Where are you going?" asked Mrs. Woodbine. The

interest was only a pretence, and Madeline was not deceived.

"Good morning." She repeated the words.

"Good morning. again ?"

"I will call to-morrow, or the next day, to "Do. I shall be glad to see you. Oh, by

Madeline could not help a start.

"Yes, and she was very anxious about you.

"Was she?" Mrs. Jansen tried to seem

It seems from what she intimated, that you gave her the slip. I was glad to hear it! Take my advice, and keep out of her way. She is a dangerous woman, and may lead you into harm."

"Dangerous in what respect?" asked Made-

expression of her countenance.

indifferent.

"Oh, as to that, I can't speak definitely. "I thought there might be one," returned. I've never thought her a person of well based principles."

"Do you know any wrong of Mrs. Wind-

"Well, no, I can't say that I do; but people are in the habit of speaking lightly of her. Situated as you are, Mrs. Jansen, carefulness in regard to those with whom you associate is a thing of the first moment. We are judged by the company we keep. Your life may be as pure as that of an angel; yet the breath of slander will be on your name. You cannot escape, in the way you are now walking, no matter with what circumspection you move.

crime." "How long have you known Mrs. Windall?" asked Madeline. "Not over six months."

The most innocent act may be tortured into

"Who, or what, is she?"

"That question, I find it difficult to answer.

The fact is, I know little, if anything, about her; except that she has no sensibility, and intrudes herself whenever she can find oppor-

tunity, whether she be welcome or not. Her presence has always been disagreeable to me. If you asked me why, I might not be able to give a satisfactory reason; but such is the case. I repeat the advice, keep away from her; and if she seeks you out, and tries to

"You cannot dislike her more than I do." The door bell rung, and a servant passed

fasten herself upon you, push her off."

down the hall. "If that should be her!" said Mrs. Jansen,

with a look of real apprehension. "Most likely it is," returned Mrs. Wood-

When shall I see you bine. "I saw, yesterday, that she was determined to find you. She knew that any

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

letter you might receive would be directed to

my care, and asked if one had come."

let me hide away somewhere!" trembled like one in affright.

"Pass into the back parlor, and stand near

know her voice. If it is Mrs. Windall, slip out blike one who asks a favor. into the hall and go up stairs. I will not let

her know that you are here."

Mrs. Windall entered.

"Good morning!" she said, fixing her large, weird eyes on the face of Mrs. Woodbine. "Good morning," was returned, with a

smile not over warm, yet sufficiently cordial to put a woman like Mrs. Windall at her ease.

was the uppermost thing in her mind, and she could not hold it back.

"Yes."

The face of Mrs. Windall brightened.

"When?" she asked.

"She was here this morning."

"Ah! Did she get a letter?"

" No."

Mrs. Windall.

"She ought to have known him well enough 'silence, the separation is eternal!" never to have risked all as she has done."

"How long since she was here?"

"Not a great while." "Did she say where she was going?"

" No."

almost immediately.

"How long since she left?"

"She was here not ten minutes ago."

not arrive sooner!

which way she went?"

"She said nothing of her intentions.

not question her.

"Poor, unhappy young creature!" interested in her case. What will she do?"

you know my opinion on the subject."

Mrs. Woodbine made no effort to detain the little woman. She simply responded to her "I cannot meet her! Oh, Mrs. Woodbine, good morning, and they separated. As Mrs. Madeline Windall passed into the street, Madeline came

"I will remain for a quarter of an hour, if the door," replied Mrs. Woodbine. "You will 'agreeable," she said, in a subdued manner.

down stairs into the hall.

this."

"Stay by all means," returned Mrs. Woodbine, with a cordiality that partially atoned Madeline had scarcely left the room before for her previous coldness. "I don't want you to meet that woman again. She is after you with the keen scent of a hound; not for your good, I am persuaded, but to serve some end

of her own, Madeline. Out from your husband's protection, there is danger for one so young, so inexperienced, so personally at-"Have you seen our young friend?" That ! tractive as you are! Pardon my earnestness; but I am deeply concerned for the result of all

> Mrs. Jansen. "I believe it to be sincere. But, I cannot go back, as I have before said, and live in strife with my husband. Anything but that! You know my views and

"I thank you for this interest," returned

feelings. I have spoken to you freely. There "There's hard stuff in her husband," said ?can be no change. If my husband says, 'Come back,' I will go back. If he keep

> "To argue the case farther, is useless," said Mrs. Woodbine.

"Useless!" echoed Madeline. Mrs. Jansen did not remain longer than the

quarter of an hour for which she had asked. Mrs. Windall, who had taken a seat, arose Their intercourse during the time was marked by restraint on both sides. Then she went away. But whither. Ah, how much does this

'question involve! Moved only by feeling, "Oh! so late? How unfortunate that I did and throwing aside all prudential considera-And you have no idea 'tions as something below the heroic from which she believed herself acting, Madeline I did had taken no care to fill her purse-it contained only a few dollars-nor to provide for Mrs. the transfer of clothing. She had simply

Windall spoke with feeling. "I am deeply dressed herself for the street, and so gone out, leaving everything behind. Her disappoint-"The best thing you, or any friend can do ment in regard to Mrs. Woodbine had alarmed for her," replied Mrs. Woodbine, "is to per- and bewildered her-though it did not change suade her to go back to her husband, and hold ther purpose. In fancy, she had pictured herher own where she has rights to maintain. self in the refuge of her elegant home, finding This cutting adrift is bad-always bad. But, 'a world of sympathy in one heart at least.

Counsel for the future-aid as it might be "And you know mine," returned Mrs. needed-wisdom from Mrs. Woodbine's large Windall, tossing her head in a kind of defiant experience in the world, had all been taken for way. "Good morning!" she added, turning granted. Alas! How miserably had these exoff. I think I know where Mrs. Jansen has pectations failed! How, almost instantly, in gone, and I particularly desire to see her." her death-like extremity, had this friend how wildly she had calculated the future. "I have heard of your trouble," added Mrs. Cairne, as she led Madeline back to the sofa On leaving the house of Mrs. Woodbine. from which she had arisen, and sitting beside parting coldly with her at the door, Mrs.

wanderer was given.

dropped away! Where next was she to turn? 5the already heart-sick and almost fainting

questioning earnestness into her face. There lived on Eighth street, near the Third Avenue, a lady whom she had often met Madeline could not keep back the tears at Mrs. Woodbine's. Her name was Mrs.

from her eyes. Here was genuine sympathy, This lady had a kind and gentle way Sfor which her heart was longing. Unable to control herself, she laid her face down upon Mrs. Cairne, and sobbed.

with her that had always pleased Madeline. she was one of the progressive school of women, but not so radical in her sentiments as

were many who visited at Mrs. Woodbine's. Mrs. Cairne had, once or twice, called on Mrs.

The first day's unhappy experience has shown

Jansen crossed the city towards the East

Jansen, and the latter promised to return her visits, but had not yet done so. From some cause, of which she was in ignorance, Mrs. cairne's reception with several of Mrs. Wood- control, and quickly regained her lost equi-

line's visitors was not of the most cordial poise. nature. Madeline had noticed this, and won- Cairne, made with such an affectionate interlered as to its meaning. The woman was jest, she opened all her heart-confided in her centle, cultivated, and of lady-like demeanor; has completely as if she had been a beloved and yet she did not seem to attract her own sister, older and wiser than herself. ex strongly. But, the men who happened at the time, Mrs. Cairne sat with one arm drawn

Woodbine's, were generally marked in their one of her hands. ion of Madeline, that in conversation with ness, removed. men, Mrs. Cairne was always more animated than when in conversation with women. such times, her face would light up with feeling, and her eyes dance and sparkle in a way that made her really fascinating. Something

which then appeared in the expression of her

ace, was not pleasant to Mrs. Jansen. What

is meaning was, she could not say; but it mpressed her unfavorably. Of all her friends-after Mrs. Woodbine and drs. Lawrence-on whom she felt inclined to all in this painful episode of her life, Mrs. airne came next. A dozen were thought of and passed by. Here there seemed the best whance for sympathy and temporary refuge.

As Mrs. Jansen stood at Mrs. Cairne's door, with her hand on the bell, a sudden shadow ell upon her spirit, accompanied by an inward lear, as if in the presence of evil and hurtful A strong impulse pressed her back;

he let her grasp unloose itself from the bellandle, and moving away, descended to the Five minutes afterwards she returned, salked firmly up to the door, and pulled the

"My dear Mrs. Jansen! How glad I am see you!" Cordially, and with an air of incerity not to be mistaken, this welcome to

"For one so young! For one whose sky was so warm and bright! Oh, it is hard-

The whole frame of Madeline quivered with

her, still held her hand tightly, looking with

very hard!" said Mrs. Cairne, in her tender, loving way.

sobs; but, she had a strong will, and self-To the pressing inquiries of Mrs. any time to be present when she was at Mrs. paround Madeline, and a hand tightly holding Madeline's bonnet and

atentions. It had not escaped the observa- shawl she had already, with kindly officious-No coldness, no shrinking back, or reserve on the part of Mrs. Cairne, followed. Instead, she drew closer to Madeline with a kind of motherly tenderness. "I have a place for you both in my heart and my house," she said. "Come in and occupy

> as long as you will. I marvel at Mrs. Woodbine! I knew she was a selfish, and a worldlywise woman in some things; but I saw, also, so many good points in her character that I gave her credit for more than she was worth. Trouble proves our friends. In blossomy spring and summer, and in the fruitful autumn of our lives, they gather around us thickly; but, the evergreens of friendship are few. You are passing amid your first fiery trials. I

> trust you have a strong will, a brave heart,

and power of endurance. You will need them all." "I have gone out alone," replied Mrs. Jansen, finding strength in the warm sympathy of Mrs. Cairne; "and if need be, I shall walk alone, straightforward to the end. I may be faint and weary-my feet may bleed-I may be in terror of the evil that meets me on the

way; but there is one thing certain-I shall not turn back."

Up to this time, since leaving her home,

The currents of feeling had been seething amid rocks, or dashing down rapids. Now they smoothed themselves out into a calm lake, and a slumbrous quiet, sweet as peace, fell gently over her spirit. Mrs. Cairne

gave her a room, neatly furnished, and sup-

"Stay as long as you will," she said, in her

When left alone in her room, Mrs. Jansen,

sweet, winning way. "I will be your friend,

on taking note of her sensations, perceived a

heaviness that weighed down her limbs, as

this, was a fulness about the head, and a dull,

your companion, and your counsellor."

though after great fatigue.

on the pillow with a low moan.

Mrs. Jansen had been in a state of strong in-

Nothing had gone tran-

Accompanying

ternal excitement.

plied with books.

and was soon lost in a heavy sleep. When she awoke, Mrs. Cairne was sitting by her side. "Are you not well, dear?" was asked, with evident concern of manner. An attempt to rise was accompanied by strong painful throbs in the forehead, and a

sense of bewilderment. Madeline sunk back

who saw that her face was flushed. Touching

"You are sick, child!" said Mrs. Cairne,

her skin, she perceived that it was hot with fever. "Do you often have spells of sudden a illness?" "No." The answer was dull, as if Madeline had only partly understood the question.

spoke with an earnestness meant to rouse her guest. Madeline opened her eyes, and looked about

"You are sick, Mrs. Jansen."

her in a disturbed way.

"I'm afraid I am," she answered.

"What can I do for you?" asked Mrs.

"Oh, nothing at all. It will pass off. been worried and fatigued. Rest and quiet

will do all that is needed."

"Your head aches," said Mrs. Cairne, who saw deep lines cutting down her forehead.

"Very badly."

"Shall I bathe it?" "If you please."

But, something beyond simple bathing of the hot forehead was needed. Before night, it c patient the slip of paper on which he had been was deemed best, by Mrs. Cairne, to call in a writing. He remained seated, but with his physician. to take much note of what passed around her. ament, by gaze from human eyes. They seemed

deep aching of the brain-not severe, yet and turned from him, always, with an uneasy defining itself with steadily increasing throbs. feeling, as if there were harm in his very As one aweary, she threw herself on the bed,

CHAPTER XVI.

several days, nor her room for over a week.

Every day, the physician who had been called

in by Mrs. Cairne, came to see her. He was

a man of about forty, with a frank, cheerful

address, and an air of familiarity from which

Mrs. Jansen, as fever subsided, and her mind

grew clear, shrunk with instructive delicacy,

Something in the touch of his hand, moist and

velvety, as he laid it upon hers, sent a faint

shiver along her nerves; and the instant his

fingers left her pulse, she would draw her

mystery in them that she could not read, burt

her as she felt them going down into her very

consciousness. She could not bear his look,

declined to let him take her hand, at the close

of his visits, though he never omitted the at-

swered, smiling in his frank way. "There is

some fever in your system yet." And before

His eyes, dark and with a

But, the

Mrs. Jansen did not leave her bed for

glauces. The Doctor did not intermit his daily calls,

tempt.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

hand away.

even after Mrs. Jansen could sit up in her Mrs. Cairne usually came in with him, but almost always made some excuse to leave them alone. He was an intelligent, cheerful talker, full of anecdote, and, as we have intimated, very frank and familiar. repulsion, felt by Mrs Jansen in the beginning, did not wear off; and she invariably

"It is unnecessary to call again, Ductor," she said to him one day, a week after the beginning of her illness. "I am quite well Mrs. Cairne again." "Not so well as you may think," he an-

> she could draw back her hand, he had taken it, and was searching for the artery that lay along the fair wrist. "Too quick and hard yet," he said. "You are not entirely safe, madam. The merest trifle may throw you of from this returning healthy balance; and you know that relapses are always bad, too weary of the sick room. An impatient

> convalescence is never a sure one." He had risen to retire; but sat down again, and taking out his pencil, wrote a prescrip-

Mrs. Jansen remained standing.

"Send for that," he said, handing his

What he thought of the case, ceyes fixed intently on Mrs. Jansen's face. Madeline did not perceive. She was too sick Never had she been so affected, as at this me-

"Go, sir!" she said, sternly and imperatively. He did not move. The eager, hungry light

intelligence, like something alive, they seemed:

terror seized her. She wished to fly, but had

no conscious power of motion. A few moments

claused, the Doctor not once removing his

ing, he reached forth a hand to take one of

line started, and sprang back, her face deadly

electric spark, firing the passive will.

Then rising slowly, his eyes not waver-

The touch of that hand was like an:

to draw, hold, consume.

went out of his eyes; and a pleasant smile broke softly over his countenance. "Don't be excited, my dear madain," he: said, in a calm, persuasive voice "This fever still lingers in your system, and presses on your brain. I only wished to examine your pulse before retiring. The giving of offence was the last thing in my thought. Good day! I will call in the morning and ask if the

day." And bowing in complete self-possession, and with undiminished blandness of manner, the Doctor retired.

Weak and trembling, Mrs. Jansen sunk into

medicine has done its right work.

not see me, unless you desire it.

All the little strength she had gained in her brief convalescence, seemed to have departed. "Fever still lingers in your system, and presses on your brain." The Doctor had said this so earnestly, and looked, as he spoke, so kind and calm, that she was already beginning to feel a doubt as to her own clear perception of things. Might she not have

altogether mistaken him? Mrs. Cairne did not come to her room for nearly half an hour after the Doctor retired. Mrs. Jansen was lying down, but arose as she entered, fixing her eyes so searchingly on the face of Mrs. Cairne, that she partly turned it aside, as if she feared more might be revealed there than she wished her guest to know.

"The Doctor says that fever still lurks in your system, and that you must not think of leaving your room." Mrs. Jansen did not reply-only looked her guard.

more keenly at Mrs. Cairne.

"I have known Doctor B ---- for several years, and have great confidence in him. His

practice lies among the best families in New York; and he is much esteemed everywhere,

attentions." "You have fever." Mrs. Cairne took one of Mrs. Jansen's hands, meaning to offer its

to disregard his injunction in anything."

better, and do not wish to see him."

"If he should call to-morrow," Mrs. Jansen

The expression of Mrs. Cairne's face changed,

She looked both surprised and

replied, in a serious tone, "say that I am

"Why do you say that?" she asked.

hope you have not misunderstood the Doctor

in anything. He's very plain and outspoken, sometimes. In what has he offended you ?"

anything-only, that I did not wish to see

"I did not say that he had offended me in

I am better, and do not need his further

unnatural warmth in proof of her declaration. But she found it cold and moist. "Your hand is hot in mine," returned Made-

The two women looked at each other with doubt and questioning in their eyes, and then mutually turned their eyes away, as if each had something in her thought that she wished

to conceal. "I will do as you desire, of course," said Mrs. Cairne, but not with her usual free and kindly way. "I am so warm a friend of Doctor B-'s." she added, as if in apology for her manner, "and know so well his excellence of mind and heart-his skill, his honor, his high professional worth-that it hurts me to know that one so near to me as you are; one whom I so truly love, should feel towards him the slightest repugnance,

misapprehend him in the smallest degree." "We are not all alike," was the answer of Madeline. There was more in her thought that she intended to say; but she paused with this sentence. Mrs. Cairne waited for her to go on, but she kept silent. "I'm pained," said Mrs. Cairne, "that anything in the slightest degree unpleasant should

dear Mrs. Jansen! Tell me exactly what appeared in the Doctor's manner?" Something whispered Mrs. Jansen to be on

have occurred in my house with friends whom

I so highly regard. Pray be frank with me,

"I have nothing to tell," she replied. cannot always trace our impressions to their causes. It is enough, that I do not consider

myself in further need of visits from a physi-We all have our peculiarities, you cian.

to hold her spell-bound. She felt in thrall, enot only as a skilful physician, but as a true Intense, clear, pulsating in light, full of cager, and honorable man. It would be imprudent

Made-

You need

Good

instantly.

concerned.

A vague, weak

know. Set this down as one of mine; but do not, I pray, let it stand as anything between

"No-no, not for an instant!" warmly and ? her friend. To Mrs. Jansen, the kiss had ac strange feeling, as if it were a kiss of betrayal.

On the next day, Doctor B \_\_\_\_ called at the usual hour. Mrs. Jansen heard the bell, and going to her room door, opened it and? entered the hall. Mrs. Cairne was in the parlor, and came out to meet him. time they talked in low voices. could not make out a word. From the hall? ance for them," they presently retired into the parlors, and 5 with a sense of relief, Madeline returned to Mrs. Cairne a strange transformation. She had

aroused by hearing the sound of a man's feet on the stairs. The doctor, in spite of her: request that his visits should cease, was; coming to her chamber! A feeling of indignation flashed through her soul. Her first thought was to confront him at the door, and sternly order him to retire; but a sense of loneliness and weakness quickly brought another resolution. She turned the key in the lock, and then, feeling secure, retired across the chamber, and sat down. A light tap announced? the doctor's presence.

were still as far from being solved as ever.

- "Who is it?" Madeline asked.
- "The doctor," was replied.
- "I do not wish to see you." There was an angry impulse in the tones of Mrs. Jansen, as she made this abrupt response. A moment after, and a hand was laid upon:

the door knob; but the sprung bolt proved an interdict. All was still for the space of a minute. Madeline sat, with half suspended? breath, listening anxiously. At length her ears detected a movement, and she funcied that? whispers were in the air. The sound of

Mrs. Cairne came to her room. "You are a foolish thing," she said, half whole manner expressed concern, as well as chidingly, yet with her usual frank and plea-; surprise.

doctor. But, no matter. He thought strangely of you-how could it be otherwise?" "I thought strangely of him," was Madefrankly returned Mrs. Cairne, and she kissed line's answer, speaking with slight signs of anger. "He may be gentlemanly, and all that; but when a patient says she does not

sant manner-"I'm sorry you didn't see the

wish to be seen, both gentlemanly feeling and professional sensitiveness would prompt a physician to regard her will." "Oh, well, let it pass, dear," said Mrs. listened. She knew the Doctor's step as he; Cairne. "The doctor was over-anxious about you, and in trying to see you, even against For some your wishes, only obeyed a sense of duty. Madeline? But while he thought strangely of you, as I: stood in the upper passage, and leaned over said, he was not offended. He is used to these the baluster, hearkening intently; but she idiosyncrasies of patients, and can make allow-In the eyes of Madeline there had come over

her room and shut the door. She did not feel noticed something of this from the moment she at ease in her mind. An impression of in-centered her house-it had progressed day by security lay heavily upon her heart. Many day, and now as she looked upon her, she doubts had oppressed her in the last twenty-i did not appear like the same woman she four hours, many questions perplexed her that had known. Beneath the courteous manner, the open, free-hearted smile and voice, was From this state, as she sat musing, she was revealed another personality-selfish, sinister, false and cruel. Mrs. Jansen felt a chill of repulsion steal along her nerves as she looked at her. To the last remark of Mrs. Cairne, no reply was made.

> "I am going out for an hour or two this morning," she said, after remaining with Mrs. Jansen for a short time-" is there anything that you would like me to get for you?" "Nothing, thank you," was replied, "and

> don't hurry yourself about returning; I shall find company in a book." But no book had interest enough for Mrs. Jansen on that morning. Soon after Mrs.

Cairne went out, she changed her dress, and descended to the parlor, for the first time in many days. She felt weak, but not sick. Fever had relinquished its hold upon her system. She had been in the parlor scarcely half an hour, when a visitor came in. So absorbed were her thoughts that she had not heard the bell. Rising quickly as a lady entered the parlor, she found herself face to face with Mrs. Windall!

"My dear, dear child!" ejaculated the latter, retiring feet came distinctly—a muffled and coming quickly forwards, and grasping her rediminishing sound, that soon fell away into luctant hand-"what on earth are you doing silence. More than an hour elapsed before here?" She spoke in an excited manner, yet in an undertone, very low and mysterious. Her

"Why not here?" inquired Madeline, relax- were feeble. She clung to the arm of Mrs. ing just a little from her coldness.

"That you should ask such a question, standing as you are in the very gates of death and the jaws of hell!" said Mrs. Windall, with painful solemnity of manner.

Madeline's face grew white.

"Explain yourself. What does this language mean ?" demanded Mrs. Jansen.

Mrs. Windall bent to her car, and whispered a few words. Mrs. Jansen started as if a serpent had stung her, ejaculating-

"No!-no! that is impossible!"

"It is as true as the sun shines, and every moment you linger here is a moment of shame and peril. Should the fact of your having been in this house reach your husband's ears, the barrier between you will become eternal.

He will look upon you as one of the vilest." "And pray what are you doing here?" asked Mrs. Jansen, her pale, trembling lips

growing firm.

"Ten minutes ago I met Mrs. Cairne, and learned to my astonishment that you were in her house. That is why I am here. Could I hesitate an instant, when I knew that you were on enchanted ground, full of snares and pitfalls? I am here to warn you of danger, and to aid you in escape. Ah, my dear young friend! the way in which you have elected to walk is a difficult and a to the Promised Land. was more beset or in more peril than you will be."

"I shall leave instantly," said Mrs. Jansen. a nervous chill.

observing her more closely.

my room for several days; I've been quite ill; on the other side.

with fever." "Shall I get a carriage?" asked Mrs.

"Oh, no, no!" replied Mrs. Jansen, "I wouldn't be seen going from here in a carriage for the world. How near do the stages run?"

"Very near."

"I will put on my things and leave immediately. You'll wait until I come down?"

"Yes; but don't be long; Mrs. Cairne may return at any moment, or you may be confronted with some caller, who will bruit the fact of your being here, and blast your good

A little while afterwards, and the two women went out together. Madeline's steps

Windall, moving slowly away, her veil drawn tightly over her face. There were many persons in the street as they emerged from the house of Mrs. Cairne, and, from some cause, they attracted attention, two or three individuals stopping and turning to look after them, as they passed along the street.

"Who was that man?" asked Mrs. Windall. They were only the distance of three or four houses away from Mrs. Cairne's. A man, a few steps in advance of them, had paused suddenly, as if to speak, or in surprise. It was plain to Mrs. Windall from the start and shrinking against her of Mrs. Jansen, that she knew him. But Madeline did not meet the sign of recognition-only drew her veil closer, looking down, and passing on. "Did you know him?" Mrs. Windall re-

peated her question, but in another form,

"Who was it ?"

But the question received no answer.

"He recognized you."

The only response to this was a nervous pressure against the arm on which she was leaning.

Yes, he had recognized her, and she knew it-he, of all men living, the last she would have met of her own will just in that place? Had he seen her leaving the house of Mrs. dangerous one. Not Christian, on his journey Cairne? Did he know the reputation it bore? These questions seemed as if they would kill her. Suddenly, there seemed to rise between her and her husband a barrier high as She was pale and distressed, and shivered with Heaven. She was shut away from him forever. It was no longer by her own will that "Have you been sick?" asked Mrs. Windall, she stood apart. A wall of separation, impossible to scale, had been erected in an "Yes; this is the first time I've been out of instant, and she was now a hopeless wanderer

(TO BE CONTINUED.)